Mathurini Corderii

COLLOQUIA

SELECTA:

OR,

Select Colloquies

OF

MATHURIN CORDIER:

Better adapted to the Capacities of YOUTH, and fitter for BEGINNERS in the LATIN Tongue, than any Edition of those COLLOQUIES, or any other Book yet published.

CONTAINING,

PART I.

The COLLOQUIES in *Latin*, from a correct Edition published at the *Hague*: But for the Ease of Beginners, the Words are placed in the Order of Construction.

PART II.

An *English* LITERAL TRANSLATION, in a New Method; by the Help of which the young Scholar may, with Ease, attain to the rendering of the *Latin* COLLOQUIES into *English*; and cannot mistake what *English* Words answer to the *Latin*. And to prevent a false Pronunciation, the *Latin* Words are accented.

PART III.

An ANALYSIS, or Grammatical RESOLUTION, of the *Latin* Words in the COLLOQUIES.

By *SAMUEL LOGGON*, M. A.

For the Use of SCHOOLS.

THE SEVENTH EDITION.

LONDON,

Printed for T. CARNAN and F. NEWBERY, Jun. at Number 65, in St. Paul's Church-Yard.

M DCC LXXVI.

BRITISH MUSEUM
15
63
NOV

PREFACE.

LEARNING *being so useful and necessary a Thing, those who are capable of it cannot employ their Leisure Time more beneficially to the rational World, than in endeavouring to make the Road smooth and easy, by removing the Difficulties that lie in the Way to it. Many laudable Attempts of this Kind have been made of late Years, and from which Posterity will undoubtedly reap very considerable Advantages.*

The School-Colloquies *of* M. CORDERIUS, *on account of the simple Purity of the Style, the Lessons of Piety and Morality therein contained, and the Subject-Matter being the common Discourse of Children, and consequently not above their Comprehension, has for many Years been one of the first* Latin *Books commonly put into the Hands of Beginners in the Latin Tongue. But as this Book hath already appeared in so many different Forms for the Use of Schools, it will be expected that I give my Reasons for the Publication of this new Edition.*

The principal Editions of this Book, published here at home, are Mr. HOOLE's, *Dr.* WILLYMOT's, *Mr.* CLARKE's, *and Mr.* STIRLING's. *I say nothing of the common Edition in* Latin *only; being not so fit for the Use of young Scholars, as either of the other.*

In Mr. HOOLE's *Edition in* Latin *and* English, *the Translation being not a* literal, *but a* free *or* proper *Translation, to a Novice in the Language it will afford but very little Help in acquiring a Knowledge of the literal Meaning of* Latin *Words.*

Dr. Willymot *very commendably employ'd his Time in the Works published by him for the forwarding of Youth in Literature; and his Editions of* Latin *Authors are very serviceable to young Students, that are a little acquainted with the* Latin *Tongue: But as he has only explained the more difficult Phrases in his* Corderius, *he hath not given them so much Assistance as is necessary and requisite for Beginners to have. Indeed, the* Parsing Index *by* S. P. *(which is well done) renders the Book fit for the Use of Children: And as the Nouns are to be found in their oblique Cases, and the Verbs in the same Moods and Tenses as they are read in the* Latin *Colloquies, it is well enough adapted to their Capacities. Yet Children not only consume a great deal of Time in finding out the Words singly; but are likewise apt to forget the Meaning of the Words in the former Part, before they arrive at the End of their Lesson: Whereby their Task is rendered toilsome and laborious. Whereas in the Translation given in this Edition they see their whole Lesson at one View; and may go over and over it again, without any Trouble or Difficulty, till*

they are Maſters of every Part of it. And I dare affirm, that a Boy will learn to conſtrue, by this Tranſlation, in the ſame Space of Time, double the Quantity that he will be able to get by the Help of a Dictionary *or* Vocabulary.

Great Advantages may be reaped by young Scholars from the Labours of Mr. Stirling; *but the ſame Objections, that are made to Dr.* Willymot's *Edition of* Corderius, *may be made againſt his. And as the Words in Mr.* Stirling's *Vocabulary are all in* voce rectâ, *it is not ſo fit for the Uſe of Beginners as the other Edition: For how ſhould a Child, that is quite a Stranger to the Language, know, when he meets with, for Inſtance,* Legibus *in the* Latin *Colloquies, that he muſt ſeek for* Lex *in the Vocabulary? In ſhort,* Literal Tranſlations, *if not abſolutely neceſſary, yet (it muſt be own'd) are very ſerviceable, eſpecially to Beginners. Of the Truth of this Aſſertion, I will venture to ſay, all thoſe who have been employed in the Inſtruction of Youth, and have made Trial, are convinced by Experience: And I refer thoſe who have not, for Conviction, to what Mr* Clarke *has written on this Subject.*

Mr. Clarke *has furniſhed us with* Literal *Tranſlations of moſt of the* Latin *Authors commonly uſed in Schools; and if I can divine right, late Poſterity will pay him grateful Acknowledgments for the Benefits they will receive from his laudable Endeavours to make* Learning *more eaſily attainable. I have nothing to object to his Edition of* Latin *Authors, except to the Manner in which they are printed (and which was the ſole Inducement to the publiſhing of this Edition of* Select Colloquies *of* M. Cordier*). As the* Latin *and* Engliſh *are both in one Page, I think they are not proper for Schools; nay, almoſt as improper as if publiſhed with interlineary Verſions, which Method of printing Books for Schools Mr.* Clarke *himſelf objects againſt. Mr.* Bailey *has obſerved, that* * "In the literal Verſions of *Latin* Authors in "Mr. *Clarke's* Method, where the *Engliſh* and *Latin* are "both in the ſame Page, it cannot be well known whether "the Scholar has been diligent in getting his Leſſon or idle; "the *Engliſh* Conſtruing being before his Eyes, while he is "ſaying his Leſſon to the Maſter." *To which I ſhall add, that Experience ſhews us, that little Boys have artful Cunning enough to cheat themſelves and their Maſter, when they have ſo fair an Opportunity to do it.*

There is one Thing that I cannot help mentioning of Mr. Clarke. *When the Words of the* Latin *Colloquies would not well admit of a* literal *Tranſlation, he made ſo free with the Author he was tranſlating, as to alter his Language; whereby the* Latin *is rendered low and bald, that the* Tranſlation *might be ſmooth and elegant;*

* Preface to *Eraſmus.*

elegant; for which I shall neither blame nor commend him: But I think M. Cordier *had no Justice done him, when he was made to write bad* Latin, *that his Translator might write good* English.

The Publisher of a posthumous Piece of Mr. Clarke's *has, in my Opinion, paid him an injudicious Compliment*; unless he would be understood to speak of his* free *Translations only. For Propriety of Language† is not the thing aimed at in* literal *Versions. I hope no Complaint will be made of Want of Elegancy in the Translation here published, whereby nothing more is intended, than to teach Children the literal meaning of* Latin *Words.*

One inconveniency which attends the Use of Translations will be effectually remedied by the Manner in which this Translation is printed: I mean the Learner's being liable to be mistaken about the Signification of the Latin *Words, or what* English *Words answer to the* Latin. *The Idioms of the* English *and* Latin *Tongue being very different, 'tis not possible so to contrive a* verbal *Version, as to have one* English *Word answering to every* Latin *Word; and when the* English *and* Latin *are printed in different Pages, or Columns, if the unskilful Learner happens not to set out right, he learns to construe every word wrong, till he comes to the End of the Paragraph. Neither are the Means used by Mr.* Clarke, *viz. putting the corresponding Word, in each Language, in the same Character, and using the* Roman *and* Italick *alternately, "sufficient to prevent all Possibility of mistaking."*

I have little to say of the Analysis, *but that I have followed the Plan of Dr.* Bennet *in his* Analysis *of the Book of* Obadiah, *and six first* Hebrew *Psalms; which Work is found to be very serviceable to the Beginners in the* Hebrew *Tongue.*

Perhaps it may be necessary to observe, that as the Optative, Subjunctive, *and* Potential, *are all one Mood in the* Latin; *so to avoid puzzling Children with unnecessary Distinctions‡, some modern Grammarians have thought it the best Way to call it always by one Name. Thus in the two* Westminster, *and Mr.* Holmes's Grammar, *'tis called* Potential; *and Mr.* Clarke *gives it the Name of* Subjunctive *only. Now, in order to make this* Analysis *of general Use, and to adapt it, as well as possible, to every Method of Instruction, I have used the Names in this Manner,* subj. [poten.] *or* optat. [poten.] *&c. I own, Children cannot be supposed to be so well skilled in* Metaphysics, *as to be able to distinguish, accurately, when* Contingency *and when* Potentiality *is*

* See *Supplement* to the *Introduction to the making of* Latin.

† See Mr. *Clarke*'s Preface to *Erasmus.*

‡ See *Robotham*'s Pref. to *Comen. Jan. Ling. Ruddiman*'s Grammar, and *Oxford* Annotat. *p.* 49.

implied in the Signification of the Verb; *and conſequently are unable to tell when the Verb is* Subjunctive, *and when* Potential; *yet, I think it neceſſary that they ſhould be informed, that after the Particles* ut, quod, an, ſi, cum, quin, poſtquam, *&c. this Mood is commonly to be rendered by* Indicative *Signs: And as the Criticks will not allow* ſit, *let him be*; legamus, *let us read*, &c. *to be the* Imperative *Mood, ſuch Words are therefore referred to the* Potential *or* Subjunctive *Mood*; *or reſolved thus,* [poten.] imperat.

The Particles *are for the moſt Part called by the general Name of undeclinable Words; it being needleſs to perplex Children by ranging them under the ſeveral Heads of* Adverbs, Conjunctions, Prepoſitions, *and* Interjections: *Neither are Grammarians agreed under which Head ſeveral* Particles *ought to be placed. Yet* Conjunctions *that couple like Caſes, and Moods and Tenſes, and* Prepoſitions *that govern Caſes, ought to be pointed out to Children.*

Leſt the Analyſis *ſhould be thought erroneous or deficient, in not diſtinguiſhing* Neuter *from* Active *Verbs; I thought it neceſſary to ſay, that ſuch Verbs as have no paſſive Voice, yet ſignify* Actively, *but whoſe Actions terminate in themſelves, as* curro, *to run,* ſto *to ſtand,* ſurgo, *to ariſe, are improperly call'd* Neuter. *If it be at all neceſſary to diſtinguiſh them from Verbs Active* tranſient, *it would be moſt proper, with Mr.* Johnſon *, *to call them Active* immanent; *or, with Mr.* Holmes †, *Verbs* abſolute. *Thoſe Verbs that are properly* Neuter, *or* Paſſive deponent, (i. e.) *that have a* Paſſive *Signification, but* Active *Endings, I believe, are every where taken Notice of.*

The whole Collection of Colloquies had been tranſlated and analyſed, but that it was found it would have ſwelled the Book to too great a Bulk, and made it dear to the Purchaſer. And if the Teacher makes his Pupil go carefully twice over the Colloquies that are tranſlated and analyſed, and ſees that he is quite Maſter of them, he will be able (ſhould it be thought neceſſary) to go thro' the reſt with very little Aſſiſtance. Every Word, in the ſix firſt Colloquies, is taken notice of in the Analyſis: *But afterwards, the Words that have been frequently mentioned before, and Words that have no Difficulty in them, are paſſed over.*

The Alteration made in the Poſition of the Author's Words, will make the Colloquies ſound leſs elegant to a Latin *Ear. But as the intricate Order of the Words, when elegantly placed, is found to be a great Hindrance to the Progreſs of a young Scholar, the Advantage that a Learner will receive from it, is a ſufficient Apology, and will atone for the Injury done the Author.*

* *Vide* Gram. Comm. † *Vide Mr.* Holmes's Grammar.

Matburini

Mathurini Corderii

COLLOQUIA SELECTA:

OR,

Select Colloquies

OF

MATHURIN CORDIER.

PART I.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 1. *Lib.* I.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

SALVE, Claudî. *C.* Tu ſis ſalvus quoque, Bernarde. *B.* Ludamus pauliſper. *C.* Quid ais, *ineptule?* vix ingreſſus es ſcholam, & loqueris jam de ludo? *B.* Nè iraſcaris, quæſo. *C.* Non iraſcor. *B. Cur* ergo exclamas ſic? *C.* Accuſo tuam ſtultitiam. *B.* Non licet ludere igitur? *C.* Imò licet, at cum tempus eſt. *B.* Vah! tu ſapis nimiùm. *C.* Utinam ſaperem tantùm ſatis; ſed mitte me, quæſo, ut repetam quæ erunt reddenda præceptori mox. *B.* Dicis æquum; ego volo quoque repetere te-cum, ſi placet tibi. *C.* Eho! quid eſt hoc? quid ſibi vult iſta tam ſubita mutatio? non-nè tu loquebaris modò de luſu? *B.* Loquebar quidem, ſed non ſeriò. *C.* Cur ſimulabas? *B.* Ut

 fabularer

fabularer paucis te-cum. *C.* Quid illud prodeſt? *B.* Rogas? *non-nè* audiviſti ex præceptore? *C.* Nunc non occurrit mihi; quid, inquam, prodeſt confabulari? *B.* Ad exercendos nos in Latinâ linguâ. *C.* Profectò putas rectè, & ego amo te magìs nunc. *B.* Habeo tibi gratiam; age, repetamus prælectionem, nam brevi præceptor aderit.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 2. *Lib.* I.

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

SAlve, Præceptor. *P.* Salvus ſis, mi Stephanio; unde venis tam multò manè? *S.* E noſtro cubiculo. *P.* Quando ſurrexiſti? *S.* Paulò ante ſextam, Præceptor. *P.* Quid ais? *S.* Sic eſt ut dico. *P.* Tu es nimis matutinus; quis expergefecit te? *S.* Meus frater. *P.* An precatus es Deum? *S.* Cum primùm frater pexuit me, precatus ſum. *P.* Quomodo? *S.* Flexis genibus, & manibus conjunctis, dixi Dominicam precationem, cum gratiarum actione. *P.* Quâ linguâ? *S. Anglicanâ*. *P.* O factum benè! quis miſit te ad me? *S.* Nemo. *P.* Quid ergo? *S.* Veni ultrò. *P.* Mi animule, quàm pulchrum eſt ſapere! nonnè eſt jentandi tempus? *S.* Nondum eſurio. *P.* Quid vis igitur? *S.* Volo reddere quotidiana nomina, ſi placet tibi audire me. *P.* Quidni placeret? tenes memoriâ igitur? *S.* Teneo, gratia Deo. *P.* Age, pronuncia. *S.* Sed ſoles præire Anglicè, & ego reſpondeo Latinè. *P.* Mones bene; oblitus eram iſtud penè; reſponde igitur.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 5. *Lib.* I.

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

QUando vis prandere? *D.* Ego prandi jam. *C.* Quotâ horâ? *D.* Seſqui-octavâ. *C.* Prandetis tam manè igitur? *D.* Sic ſolemus ferè in æſtate, vos autem *quid facis?* *C.* Non prandemus ante ſeſqui-decimam, interdum ab undecimâ. *D.* Papæ! cur non citius? *C.* Pater eſt expectandus, dum redierit è cur[illegible]. Tu igitur non potes adeſſe

adeſſe *in aulâ in cantione pſalmorum*. *C.* Interſum admodùm rarò. *D.* Quomodò excuſaris? *C.* Exemptus ſum illo munere. *D.* Quis exemit te? *C.* Didaſcalus, monitu mei patris. *D.* Habent-nè omnes filii ſenatorum privilegium ejuſmodi? *C.* Habent modò patres jubeant. *D.* Nonnè poſſet mater dare tibi prandium ante reditum patris è ſenatu? *C.* Poſſet quidem, ſed pater vult expectari à me. *D.* Quamobrem? *C.* Quia ſic placet illi. *D.* Nunc tacendum eſt mihi, *nam* occluſiſti os. *C.* Cur tu es tam curioſus percontator? *D.* Sum puer, & pueri ſemper cupiunt ſcire aliquid novi. *C.* Fateor; at eſt modus in rebus, ut præceptor docet nos ſæpè. *D.* Ergo diſcedamus, ut conferas te pranſum. *C.* Ignoſce *mihi*, quæſo, ſi offenderim te quâ in re. *D.* Ego peto idem abs te; ego, inquam, potiùs, qui potui offendere te meâ loquacitate, ſed cogitans nihil mali interim.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 8. *Lib.* I.

PUER, MAGISTER.

PRæceptor, licet-nè *dicere* pauca? *M.* Loquere audacter. *P.* Ego & mei condiſcipuli fuimus affixi libris ferè hoc toto triduo; licet-nè relaxare animum pauliſper ludo? *M.* Dic igitur aliquam ſententiam.

P. Interpone tuis interdum gaudia curis,
Ut poſſis animo quemvis ſufferre laborem.

M. Dic etiam Anglicos verſus, ſi tenes memoriâ.

P. *Mirth with thy Labour ſometimes put in Ure,*
That better thou thy Labour may'ſt endure.

M. Quàm rectè dixiſti omnia! *P.* Gratia *ſit* Deo. *M.* Addendum erit aliquid poſthàc. *P.* Quidnam, præceptor? *M.* Qui dedit mihi ingenium & bonam mentem. *P.* Sed quis docebit me iſta verba? *M.* Scribam ea tibi in tuo commentariolo, ut ediſcas; ſed dic mihi, quæſo, quis docuit te iſtam orationem quam pronunciâſti? *P.* Campanus dederat mihi herì ſcriptam, & ego mandavi memoriæ. *M.* Profectò ego amo te, mi Daniel, ob iſtam diligentiam.

P. Ago tibi gratias, præceptor; permittis-nè igitur ut ludamus? *M.* Sanè, abi renuncia tuis condiſcipulis. *P.* Faciam. *M.* Quid dices illis? *P.* Id quod docuiſti me aliquando. *M.* Sed volo audire priùs ex te. *P.* Gaudete pueri, en affero vobis jucundum nuncium, ego impetravi vobis poteſtatem ludendi. *M.* Euge! meminiſti probè; ito jam nunc.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 13. *Lib.* I.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

NIhil-nè eſt quod reddamus hodiè præceptori? *F.* Nihil niſi de rudimentis. *C.* Quidnam? *F.* Inſpice tuum librum; invenies notas in quinque lectiones, quas præceptor præſcripſit nobis. *C.* Quando fuit iſtud? *F.* Die Veneris, horâ quartâ. *C.* At ego non interfui tunc. *F.* Ergo meruiſti plagas. *C.* Siccinè judicas, ſevere judex? eram occupatus domi; nec aberam injuſſu præceptoris. *F.* Eſto, ſed tamen debuiſti poſtridiè quærere quid eſſet actum pridiè. *C.* Confiteor meam culpam; ſed cedo tuum librum, quæſo, ut videam quid ſit reddendum nobis. *F.* Accipe, & eâdem operâ ſignato quæ præſcripta ſunt nobis à præceptore. *C.* Faciam diligenter; neque poſthàc accuſabis me de negligentiâ, ut ſpero.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 15. *Lib.* I.

SILVIUS, GENASIUS.

QUID agis? *G.* Repeto me-cum hodiernum præſcriptum præceptoris. *S.* Tenes-nè memoria? *G.* Sic opinor. *S.* Repetamus unà; ſic fiet, ut uterque noſtrûm pronunciet rectiùs coram præceptore. *G.* Tu incipe igitur, qui provocâſti me. *S.* Age, eſto attentus, nè ſinas me aberrare. *G.* Sum promptior ad audiendum, quàm tu ad pronunciandum.

COL-

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 16. *Lib.* I.

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

VIS-nè repetere prælectionem me-cum? *C.* Volo. *A.* Tenes-nè? *C.* Non rectè ſatis fortaſſe. *A.* Age, faciamus periculum. *C.* Quid igitur expectamus? *A.* Incipe ubi voles. *C.* Atqui eſt tuum potiùs incipere. *A.* Quid ita? *C.* Quia invitâſti me. *A.* Dicis æquum, attende igitur. *C.* Sum iſthic.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 17. *Lib.* I.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

TEnes-nè jam, quæ ſunt reddenda tertiâ horâ? *S.* Teneo. *C.* Ego quoque. *S.* Ergo confabulemur pauliſper. *C.* Sed ſi monitor intervenerit, putabit nos garrire. *S.* Quid times, ubi nihil eſt timendum? ſi venerit, non deprehendet nos in otio, aut in malâ re; audiat, ſi velit, noſtrum colloquium. *C.* Loqueris optimè; ſecedamus aliquò in angulum, nè quis impediat nos.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 18. *Lib.* I.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

NON decet nos otiari, aut garrire híc, dum præceptor expectatur. *M.* Quid ais? non decet, imò, non licet, niſi volumus vapulare. *T.* Tu audi me igitur, dum pronuncio prælectionem; ego audiam te deinde. *M.* Age, pronuncia.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 20. *Lib.* I.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

CUR non ſcribis? *V.* Quia non libet. *T.* Atqui præceptor juſſit te. *V.* Scio, ſed eſt mihi aliquid legendum priùs; præterea, habeo nihil quod ſcribam nunc. *T.* O

ſi velles ſcribere mihi! *V.* Quidnam? *T.* Habeo *dictata* præceptoris ſcribenda. *V.* Quæ dictata? *T.* In epiſtolas Ciceronis. *V.* Deſcribam libenter tibi; ſed expecta proximum diem feriarum. *T.* Expectabo igitur, ſed ne fallas, quæſo. *V.* Nec ſciens, nec volens, fallam.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 21. *Lib.* I.

DAVUS, AUDAX.

VIS-nè deſcribere prælectionem mihi? *A.* Cur non habes? *D.* Quia fui occupatus heſterno die. *A.* Accipe meum librum, & deſcribe. *D.* Non ignoras me ſcribere lentiùs, & tu deſcripſeris totum citiùs quàm ego quatuor aut quinque verſiculos. *A.* Quære alium ſcriptorem tibi, non poſſum dare operam tibi nunc. *D.* Cur non? *A.* Eſt mihi aliud negotium, idemque per neceſſarium. *D.* Nolo urgere te, nec poſſum quidem, ſed ſaltem commoda tuum codicem. *A.* Accipe, utere ut libet, modò nè abutare. *D.* Eſt nihil quod verearis hìc.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 23. *Lib.* I.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

UNDE venis? *Pu.* Venio infernè. *P.* Quod negotium erat tibi infernè? *Pu.* Iveram redditum urinam. *P.* Sede nunc ad menſam, & mane in cubiculo, *donec rediero*. *Pu.* Quidnam agam interea? *P.* Diſcito prælectionem in craſtinum diem, ut reddas eam mihi *ante* cœnam. *Pu.* Edidici jam, præceptor. *P.* Lude igitur. *Pu.* Sed habeo nullos colluſores. *P.* Invenies multos ſatis in hac viciniâ, ex tuis condiſcipulis etiàm. *Pu.* Nihil curo id nunc; malim (ſi placet tibi) ediſcere de catechiſmo in Dominicum diem. *P.* Ut libet. *Pu.* Si quis quærat te, quid dicam illi? *P.* Dic me prodiiſſe, ſed reverſurum mox.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 24. *Lib.* I.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

HEùs, Abrahame. *A.* Hem, præceptor, quid agitur? *P.* Pone libros, jam ſtuduiſti ſatis toto die; para te, ut eamus ambulatum. *A.* Non-nè præſtaret à cœnâ? *P.* Exercitatio corporis eſt ſalubrior ante cibum. *A.* Memini audiviſſe ex te. *P.* Narra dictum Socratis in eam ſententiam. *A.* Cum Socrates ambularet contentiùs uſque ad veſperum, interrogatus quare faceret id, reſpondit, Se obſonare famem ambulando, quò cœnaret meliùs. *P.* Meminiſti probè; qüis eſt auctor? *A.* Cicero: ſed quonàm prodibimus, præceptor? *P.* Extra urbem. *A.* Mutabo-nè calceos? *P.* Muta, nè conſpergas iſtos novos pulvere; ſume etiam umbellam, nè ardor ſolis *infuſcet* faciem tibi. *A* Jam ſum paratus. *P.* Nunc ſanè prodeamus. *A.* Vocabo-nè unum comitem aut alterum ex *viciniâ*? *P.* Admones rectè; ſic enim deambulatio erit jucundior, nam conferetis ſermones inter vos per viam, & colludetis alicubi in umbrâ. *A.* Sic etiam appetentia *cibi* excitabitur. *P.* Ego præcedam lento gradu; ubi nactus eris comites, vos ſequimini me per *ripariam* portam. *A.* Expectabis nos illic igitur? *P.* Certo. *A.* Quid ſi invenero nullos? *P.* Nihilominùs ſequere me: audiſti me? *A.* Audivi, præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 30. *Lib.* I.

OTHOMANUS, PHILOBERTUS.

VIs-nè dare mihi unicam pennam? *P.* Non dantur mihi ſic. *O. Hem!* negas mihi tantillam rem? quid ſi rogarem magnum quiddam? *P.* Fortaſſe ferres repulſam. *O.* Credo equidem, ergo non peto dono: commodabis ſaltem? *P.* Non recuſo, modo nè abutare. *O.* Non abutar. *P.* Cave *nè* moveas pedem hinc antequam redeam. *O.* Movebo nuſquam.

COL-

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 32. *Lib.* I.

PICTONUS, JOSUE.

HAbes-nè duas aut tres pennas? *J.* Sunt mihi tantùm duæ. *P.* Da commodatò mihi unam. *J.* Non faciam. *P.* Cur non? *J.* Nè abutaris. *P.* Memineris; fortaſſe aliquando rogabis me aliquid fruſtrà. *J.* Atqui Chriſtus jubet nos compenſare malum bono. *P.* Nondum didici illud. *J.* Tamen diſcas oportet, ſi cupis eſſe diſcipulus Chriſti. *P.* Quid cupio magis? *J.* Diſce igitur imitari magiſtrum. *P.* Diſcam progreſſu temporis. *J.* Præſtat incipere nunc, dum licet per tempus. *P.* Urges nimis, nondum complevi octavum annum, ut mater ait. *J.* Eſt ſemper tempus agendi benè; ſed interim nè ſuccenſeas mihi, quæſo; jocabar enim, ut invitarem te ad colloquendum tantiſper dum ſumus otioſi: ecce penna tibi, ea-que non omnino peſſima. *P.* Reddam tibi ſtatim, cum deſcripſero aliquid. *J.* Nolo reddas mihi. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *J.* Quicquid voles, nam datur tibi dono à me. *P.* Habeo maximam gratiam.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 33. *Lib.* I.

HENRICUS, GUALTERUS.

UNdè venis tam anhelus? *G.* A foro. *H.* Quid affers illinc? *G.* Scalpellum. *H.* Quanti emiſti? *G.* Duobus aſſibus. *H.* Eſt-nè bonum? *G.* Eſt à Germaniâ, ut mercator dixit: vide notam. *H.* Ego minimè novi, ſed non facis prudenter ſatis, qui fidis cuilibet mercatori. *G.* Quid facerem? *H.* Debuiſti adhibere aliquem peritum, qui deligeret optimum tibi. *G.* Erravi fateor, ſed hoc conſolatur me, quòd mercator habetur bonus vir, utpote Evangelicæ profeſſionis. *H.* Quaſi ſunt nulla fallaces ejuſmodi. *G.* Puto eſſe plurimos; ſed omittamus hæc, quin potiùs experiamur ſcalpellum ipſum. *H.* Experientia docebit nos. *G.* Accipe & tenta, obſecro, nam non probavi niſi leviſſimè, id-que inter emendum. *H.* Papæ! quis docuit te eligere

gere tam prudenter? *G.* Rogas? non meministi præceptorem dicere nobis tam sæpè, esse Deum solum qui doceat bona? *H.* Profectò docuit te optimè hìc. *G.* Ago illi gratias ex animo; & precor ut doceat me parere suæ voluntati semper. *H.* Ego quoque precor idem; nec solùm nobis, sed etiam omnibus piis. *G.* Facis ut decet pium puerum: sed est-nè tempus ut conferamus nos in auditorium? *H.* Sic est, sume libros, ut eamus unà.

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 35. *Lib.* I.

SORDETUS, MANASSES.

COëmisti-nè scalpellum, ut nuper volebas? *M.* Non emi. *S.* Quid obstitit? nam dixeras mihi te empturum hodiè. *M.* Dixeram quidem; sed postea venit mihi in mentem, præstare ut expectem mercatum futurum proximè in hâc ipsa urbe. *S.* Quid lucri facies inde? *M.* Emam minoris, & melioris notæ, nempe, ex officinis Germaniæ. *S.* Quis dedit tibi istud consilium? *M.* Noster Hieronymus. *S.* Fecit benè, nam debemus dare bonum consilium semper amicis. *M.* Tantùm-nè amicis igitur? *S.* Imò & inimicis fateor, quia Christus noster optimus præceptor jubet sic. *M.* Utinam conservemus ejus doctrinam bene infixam memoriæ, ac sequamur eam perpetuò. *S.* Ille bonus Spiritus faxit, cujus unius instinctu nostri animi accenduntur ad agendum benè.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 36. *Lib.* I.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

COmmoda mihi tuum Virgilium in duos dies, si id potest fieri nullo incommodo tuo. *H.* Profectò non possum. *S.* Cur non? *H.* Quia Gerardus, qui recepisset commodato à me, oppositi pignori. *S.* Ain' tu, pignori? *H.* Sic est ut dico. *S.* Quanti oppignoravit? *H.* Tribus assibus, ut ait. *S.* O ingratum hominem! *H.* Tantum-nè ingratum? *S.* Imò verò, & ingratum & malum. Sed nunquid ille potuit oppignorare rem tuam te inconsulto? *H.* Potuit,

ut

ut vides factum. *S.* Tamen non debuit. *H.* Tetigisti rem acu; sed quid facerem? *S.* Rogas? defer eum ad præceptorem. *H.* Malo pati istam injuriam, quàm committere ut miser vapulet. *S.* Facis benè, dummodò reddat tuum. *H.* Reddet, spero. *S.* Unde redderet? *H.* Ait se acceptorum pecuniam à patre brevi. *S.* Quid si fallat te? *H.* Potest fieri, sed tamen expectabo aliquot dies quid sit futurum; deinde capiam consilium. *S.* Nihil est tutius recto consilio. *H.* Meministi probè, nam sic præceptor dictavit nobis: sed nunquid vis aliud? *S.* Ut sit bene tibi. *H.* Et optimè tibi.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 37. *Lib.* I.

GRUANUS, FORESTUS.

VIS-nè commodare mihi tuum Terentium? *F.* Volo equidem, modò repetas illum à Conrado, cui dedi utendum. *G.* Quo signo vis repetam? *F.* Nempe hoc, quod habeo ejus epistolas. *G.* Id est satis mihi. *F.* Sed quando reddes? *G.* Quum descripsero contextum in tres aut quatuor prælectiones. *F.* Matura igitur, ne incommodes meo studio. *G.* Maturabo. *F.* Sed heùs, *cura* nè macules, alioquin ægrè commodabo posthàc. *G.* Nempe essem indignus beneficio.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 38. *Lib.* I.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

QUIS novus deauratus liber est iste, quem ostentas tam magnifice? *R.* Terentius. *A.* Ubi *fuit* impressus? *R.* Lutetiæ. *A.* Quis dedit eum tibi? *R.* Emi meâ pecuniâ. *A.* Unde nactus eras pecuniam? *R.* Quæris istud stultò, quasi verò furatus sim. *A.* Absit à me cogitare istud: sed interrogabam animi causâ. *R.* Nec ego reprehendi tuum dictum seriò; sed solemus jocari eo more cum familiaribus. *A.* Nihil prohibet jocari, modò Deus nè offendatur. Sed age, revertamur ad propositum: de quo emisti illum Terentium? *R.* De Clemente. *A.* Illo-nè circumforaneo bibliopolâ? *R.* Maximè. *A.* Quanti constitit? *R.* Decem

R. Decem aſſibus. *A.* Nihil-nè ampliùs? *R.* Nihil omninò. *A.* Profectò pretium eſt vile ſatis, præſertim cum ſit auratus, & adeò eleganter compactus; erant-nè alii codices ſimiles? *R.* Duo vel tres. *A.* Deduc me, quæſo, ad illum. *R.* Eamus.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 39. *Lib.* I.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

NOnnè eſt hic liber tuus? *B.* Oſtende mihi; agnoſco meum; ubi inveniſti? *A.* In auditorio noſtro. *B.* Ago tibi gratias quòd collegeris eum. *A.* Atqui nunc eſſes notandus, ſi vellem agere tecum ſummo jure. *B.* Quid ita? *A.* Neſcis noſtras ſcholaſticas leges? *B.* Etiam ipſæ leges cupiunt regi jure. *A.* Quo jure noſtræ leges reguntur? *B.* Æquitate & præceptoris arbitrio, qui *condidit* eas nobis privatim. Prætereà, non ſolet eſſe tam ſeverus in eo quod peccatum eſt vel negligentiâ vel oblivione. *A.* Ego expertus ſum ſæpiùs ſic; ſed quoquomodò peccaveris, cauſa dicenda erit coram obſervatore. *B.* Non timeo dicere cauſam ubi eſt nihil periculi. *A.* Taceo. *B.* Sed, quæſo, quid opus eſt ut obſervator ſciat id? nam Deus non offenſus eſt hìc. *A.* Age, celabo. *B.* Facias benè. *A.* Sed heùs, memento referre par pari, ſi forte delictum ejuſmodi aliquando acciderit mihi. *B.* Dicis æquum & bonum; meminero.

COLLOQUIUM XXII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 38. *Lib.* I.

NOÆUS, CAPELLUS.

VIdiſti-nè meum librum? *C.* Quem librum quæris? *N.* Epiſtolas Ciceronis. *C.* Ubi reliquiſti? *N.* Oblitus ſum in auditorio. *C.* Fuit tua negligentia. *N.* Fateor; ſed interim indica, ſi ſcias quem accepiſſe. *C.* Cur non adis præceptorem? ſo'et (ut ſcis) aut ferre ea quæ relicta ſunt à nobis in muſeolum, aut dare alicui qui reddat. *N.* Mones benè; quam oblivioſus ſum qui non cogitaveram iſtud!

COL-

COLLOQUIUM XXIII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 43. *Lib.* I.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

POtes-nè dare *mutuò* mihi aliquantulum pecuniæ? *N.* Quantum petis? *D.* Quinque aſſes, ſi eſt commodum tibi. *N.* Non habeo tot. *D.* Quot igitur. *N.* Tantum quatuor. *D.* Benè ſanè, da mihi iſtos quatuor. *N.* Dabo dimidium ſi vis. *D.* Cur non totum? *N.* Quia duo ſunt opus mihi. *D.* Da *mihi* duos igitur, quæſo. *N.* Sed non ſufficient tibi. *D.* Petam ab aliquo alio. *N.* Accipe hos duos igitur. Quando reddes? *D.* Die *Saturni* (ut ſpero), cum pater venerit ad forum. *N.* Eſto memor igitur. *D.* Ne timeas.

COLLOQUIUM XXIV.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 44. *Lib.* I.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA mutuò mihi duos aſſes. *C.* Nunc non eſt promptum mihi dare *mutuò*. *P.* Quid obſtat? Scio te accepiſſe pecuniam hiſce diebus. *C.* Accepi quidem, ſed libri ſunt emendi, & alia neceſſaria mihi. *P.* Nolo remorari tuum commodum. *C.* Ubi emero quæ ſunt opus mihi, ſi quid ſuperſit, faciam te participem libenter. *P.* Intereà igitur expectabo ſperans; ſed quid ſi nihil ſuperfuerit tibi? *C.* Dicam tibi ſtatim, nè expectes diutiùs fruſtrà. *P.* Quando emes ea quæ decreviſti? *C.* Cras ut ſpero, aut ad ſummum perendiè. *P.* Habet benè, tempus eſt breviſſimum.

COLLOQUIUM XXV.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 45. *Lib.* I.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS.

ABiit-nè tuus pater? *B.* Abiit. *M.* Quotâ horâ? *B.* Primâ pomeridianâ. *M.* Quid dixit tibi. *B.* Monuit me multis verbis ut ſtuderem diligenter. *M.* Utinam facias ſic. *B.* Faciam Deo juvante. *M.* Dedit-nè tibi ecquid

quid pecuniæ? *B.* Dedit, ut ſolet ferè. *M.* Quantum? *B.* Nihil ad te. *M.* Fateor; ſed tamen quid facies iſtâ pecuniâ? *B.* Emam chartam, & alia quæ ſunt uſui mihi. *M.* Quid ſi amiſeris? *B.* Ferendum erit æquo animo. *M.* Quid ſi fortè eguero, dabis-nè mutuò? *B.* Dabo mutuò, & libenter quidem. *M.* Ago tibi gratias.

COLLOQUIUM XXVI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 49. *Lib.* I.

DISCIP. PRÆCEPTOR.

VIs-nè dare præmiolum, præceptor? *P.* Quamobrem? *D.* Cauſa victoriæ. *P.* Ubi ſunt tui compares? *D.* Hugo & Audax adſunt. *P.* Heùs nomenclator! ſuntnè hi victores *hâc hebdomade?* *D.* Habent pauciſſimas notas omnium. *P.* Ergò ſunt victores: quid aliud quæro ex te? quod præmium petitis igitur? *D.* Quod placuerit tibi. *P.* Quo jure debeo tandem? *D.* Ex promiſſo. *P.* Dicitis æquum; nam quicquid eſt rectè promiſſum debet præſtari. *D.* Sic didicimus ex te. *P.* Ecce vobis pennæ ſingulæ ad ſcribendum; ac nè putetis eſſe vulgares, ſunt ex genere earum quæ appellantur vulgò Hollandicæ. *D.* Agimus *tibi* gratias, præceptor. *P.* Quin potiùs agite gratias Deo, auctori omnium bonorum, qui dat proſperos ſucceſſus ſtudiis veſtris; autem vos pergite diligenter in ſtudio literarum. *D.* Dabimus operam, quantum ille optimus Pater juvabit. *P.* Omnia ſunt vana ſine ejus ope.

COLLOQUIUM XXVII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 58. *Lib.* I.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS.

QUID es ita lætus? *Q.* Quia pater venit. *O.* Ain' tu? unde venit? *Q.* Lutetiâ. *O.* Quando advenit? *Q.* Modò. *O.* Jam-nè ſalutâſti? *Q.* Salutavi quum deſcenderet ex equo. *O.* Quid ampliùs feciſti illi? *Q.* Detraxi calcaria & ocreas. *O.* Miror te non manſiſſe domi propter ejus adventum. *Q.* Nec ille permiſiſſet, nec ego vellem,

vellem, præſertim nunc, cum prælectio eſt audienda. *O.* Conſulis bene tibi, qui habes rationem temporis: ſed quid præterea, valet-nè? *Q.* Rectè, Dei beneficio. *O.* Equidem plurimùm gaudeo, tuâ cauſâ, & ejus, quod redierit peregrè ſalvus. *Q.* Facis ut decet amicum; ſed colloquemur cras pluribus verbis. *O.* Vide præceptorem, qui jam ingreditur ſcholam. *Q.* Eamus auditum prælectionem.

COLLOQUIUM XXVIII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 60. *Lib.* I.

SULPITIUS, ROGERIUS.

CUR abfuiſti hodie manè? *R.* Eram occupatus. *S.* In quo negotio? *R.* In ſcribendis literis ad matrem. *S.* Quid opus erat ſcribere illi? *R.* Quia ſcripſerat ad me. *S.* Reſcripſiſti ergò? *R.* Loqueris propriè. *S.* Unde miſerat tibi literas? *R.* Rure, nempe, ex noſtrâ villâ. *S.* Quando profecta eſt rus? *R.* Superioribus diebus. *S.* Quid agit ruri? *R.* Curat noſtra ruſtica negotia. *S.* Quid potiſſimùm? *R.* Præparat ea quæ ſunt opus ad proximam vindemiam. *S.* Agit prudenter. *R.* Unde probares iſtud? *S.* Nam in omnibus rebus præparatio diligens eſt adhibenda. *R.* Quis docuit te iſtud? *S.* Quidam pædagogus dictavit è Cicerone. *R.* Quâ occaſione? *S.* Cum admoneret me, ut pararem me diligenter ad reddendam hebdomadam poſtero die. *R.* Profectò monebat rectè. *S.* Sed revertamur ad propoſitum: non habetis villicum, qui curet ruri veſtra negotia? *R.* Imò, habemus & villicum, & famulos, & ancillas. *S.* Quid opus eſt igitur operâ tuæ matris illic? *R.* Quia novit meliùs providere omnibus rebus quàm iſti imperiti ruricolæ. *S.* Nihil-nè ampliùs? *R.* Sine me finire propoſitum. *S.* Putabam te abſolviſſe: perge. *R.* Etiam, (ut audivi ex patre) præcipua cura domini requiritur in adminiſtrandâ re familiari. *S.* Ergò tuus pater deberet eſſe potiùs nunc ad villam. *R.* Non poteſt. *S.* *Quid prohibet?* *R.* Quia eſt totus occupatus in ſuâ arte. *S.* Percipit majorem fructum ex eâ re, ut opinor. *R.* Quis dubitat? *S.* Inde fit igitur ut relinquat omnem curam domeſticæ rei uxori? *R.* Eſt omninò ſic. *S.* Sed quando eſt mater reverſura? *R.* Vix ante vindemiam perfectam. *S.* Quid tu non ibis vindemiatum? *R.* Accerſar brevi à matre,

matre, ut ſpero. Sed, quæſo te, quid cogitamus? Jam omnes currunt in auditorium. *S.* Bene res habet, curramus & nos, nè ſimus poſtremi.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII

LIBRO SECUNDO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 6. *Lib.* II.

OBSERVATOR, PUERI.

AT at! ecce nunc eſtis capti; *non* fatemini? *P.* Certè fatemur ingenuè; ſed non dicebamus mala verba: quæſo te, mi Nicolae, noli notare nos. *O.* Quid garriebatis? audivi neſcio quid de jentaculo. *P.* Illud eſt, loquebamur de jentaculo matutino; quia famulus non dederat nobis in tempore. *O.* Puto id fuiſſe, nec certè eſt valdè magnum malum, niſi quòd ſunt otioſa verba. *P.* Sed loquebamur Latinè. *O.* Audivi, ſed non erat *tempus* fabulandi; nam, ut ſcitis, hoc pauſillum temporis à merendâ debet eſſe valdè pretioſum nobis, quum ſit dicatum ſtudiis; ſcilicet, ut quiſque præparet ſe diligenter ad reddenda ea *præceptoribus* quæ præſcripſerunt. Nonnè dico verum? *P.* Certè dicis verum; nos debuiſſemus legere ſimul de Teſtamento, quæ oportebit reddere mox: ſed ignoſce, precor, ſuaviſſime Nicolae, erimus poſthàc prudentiores, & faciemus noſtrum officium diligentiùs. *O.* Si feceritis ſic, præceptor amabit vos tanquam minuta ſua inteſtina: nonnè videtis quemadmodum diligat bonos & ſtudioſos pueros? nec amat ſolùm, ſed etiam laudat & præmiolis afficit. *P.* Scimus iſta & experimur quotidiè. *O.* Mementote ergò, & facite promiſſa. *P.* Tacebis hanc culpam igitur? *O.* Tacebo, ſed eâ lege, ut caveatis recidere. *P.* Cavebimus, *Chriſto* favente.

COL.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 7. *Lib.* II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

UBI eſt tuus frater? *P.* Ivit domum modò. *N.* Quid eò? *P.* Petitum nobis obſonium. *N.* Quid opus eſt vobis obſonio nunc? *P.* In merendam. *N.* An non habetis in arcâ veſtrâ? *P.* Non. *N.* Quid ita non? *P.* Quia mater non ſolet dare nobis obſonium, niſi in præſens tempus. *N.* Nempe, quia novit vos eſſe guloſos. *P.* Quomodò ſumus guloſi? *N.* Quia fortaſſe devoratis uno convictu quod datum fuerat in tres. *P.* Tace, ego dicam præceptori te vocare nos guloſos. *N.* Tace, ego dicam præceptori fratrem tuum agere nihil aliud quàm diſcurrere. *P.* Atqui non ſolet prodire, niſi cum bonâ veniâ præceptoris. *N.* Atqui fallit præceptorem. *P.* Quomodò fallit eum? *N.* Nam non eſt mens præceptoris, ut prodeat ter quotidiè. *P.* Sine illum venire, videbis quid reſpondeat. *N.* Imò ille *videat* quid reſpondeat præceptori.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 10. *Lib.* II.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

QUID mater dedit tibi in merendam? *M.* Vide. *D.* Eſt caro, ſed qualis? *M.* Bubula. *D.* Utrùm *eſt* recens an ſalſa? *M.* Eſt bubula ſalita. *D.* Utrum *eſt* pinguis an macra? *M.* Eho inepte, nonnè vides eſſe macram? *D.* An non malles eſſe vitulinam aut vervecinam? *M.* Utraque eſt bona, ſed in omni genere hœdina ſapit mihi, præſertim aſſa. *D.* Hem delicatule, habes-nè tam doctum palatum? *M.* Dico ut ſentio, non enim eſt mentiendum. *D.* Mendacia abſint à nobis, nam ſumus filii Dei, & fratres Chriſti, qui eſt veritas ipſa; ut ipſe, loquens de ſe, teſtatur. *M.* Sed ad rem; veſcor quoque libenter ſuillâ, aſperſâ modico ſale, & benè coctâ. *D.* O mirificam gratiam Dei! qui dat nobis tot genera opſoniorum, & tam bona. *M.* Quot pauperes putas eſſe in hac urbe, qui victitant hordaceo pane ſolo, neque tamen ad ſaturitatem?

D. Non

D. Non dubito esse multos, præsertim tantâ caritate annonæ. *M.* Itaque quantas gratias debemus agere Deo, in tantâ copiâ bonarum rerum? Quas laudes *debemus* dicere illi? *D.* Magnificè prædicemus ejus beneficia igitur; atque interim precemur ut misereatur inopiæ suorum pauperum. *M.* Utinam ipse afficiat corda nostra suo spiritu penitùs ad eam rem. *D.* Ita precor.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 11. *Lib.* II.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS,

QUID rides? *B.* Nescio. *A.* Nescis? *est* magnum signum stultitiæ. *B.* Vocas me stultum igitur? *A.* Minimè verò; sed dico tibi esse argumentum stultitiæ, *cum* quis ridet, & nescit causam ridendi. *B.* Quid est stultitia? *A.* Si evolvas Catonem diligenter, invenies istud quod quæris. *B.* Nunc non habeo Catonem meum, & volo agere aliam rem. *A.* Quod negotium habes? *B.* Habeo aliquid de rudimentis *ediscendum*. *A.* Interim, quæris fabulari, ineptule? *B.* Dic mihi, quæso, de stultitiâ in Catone. *A.* "Est summa prudentia simulare stultitiam loco:" an non didicisti hoc? *B.* Imò, sed non recordabar. *A.* Quum eris domi, inspice librum tuum. *B.* O quantas gratias ago tibi! ego proponam istam quæstionem alicui, qui non poterit respondere mihi, & sic erit victus. *A.* Tace, puer, tace, & stude nè vapules. *B.* Non multùm curo; ego teneo prælectionem ferè. *A.* Nisi taceas, dicam observatori, qui notabit te statim. *B.* Mane, dicam nihil amplius. *A.* Sed memento id quod dixi tibi. *B.* Quid est? *A.* Nè rideas unquam sine causâ. *B.* Sed non est malum ridere. *A.* Non dico istud. *B.* Quid igitur? *A.* *Est* stultum ridere sine causâ. *B.* Nunc intelligo. *A.* Recordare sæpe.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 14. *Lib.* II.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

QUando es profecturus domum? *B.* Cràs, Deo juvante. *D.* Quis jussit? *B.* Pater. *D.* Sed quando jussit? *B.* Scrip-

B. Scripſit ad me ſuperiore hebdomade. *D.* Quo die accepiſti literas? *B.* Die Veneris. *D.* Quid literæ continebant prætereà? *B.* Omnes rectè valere, & initium vindemiæ fore proximis diebus. *D.* O fortunatum *puerum*, qui properas vindemiatum! *B.* Vis dicam patri meo, ut accerſat te? *D.* Quàm gratum faceres mihi! ſed vereor ut nolit. *B.* Imò, gaudebit, cum propter noſtram conjunctionem, tum verò quia & colloquendo Latinè exercebimus nos, & conferemus unà interdùm de ſtudiis. *D.* Ah! totus exilio gaudio. Amabo te, cura id, mi animule. *B.* Senties; interim precemur Deum, ut vertat noſtra dicta, facta, & conſilia in gloriam ſui nominis. *D.* Mones benè, & certè expedit facere ita.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 23. *Lib.* II.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

NEſcis vetitum eſſe *loqui* ſubmiſſè inter nos? *V.* Quidni ſcirem, cum præceptor inculcet nobis cauſas ejus rei tam ſæpe? *P.* Cur igitur faciebas contrà modò? *V.* Quia Iſaias cœperat alloqui me ita. *P.* Quid tum? debuiſti admonere illum, non imitari. *V.* Debui, ſed tum non venit in mentem. *P.* Sed interim es notandus. *V.* Minime vero, niſi vis eſſe ſeverior ipſo præceptore. *P.* Dic mihi cauſam. *V.* Quia præceptor vetat quempiam notari, qui ſponte agnoverit delictum, modò nè ſit tale factum quod interdictum ſit verbo Dei. *P.* Nonnè præceptum eſt à Deo ut obediamus parentibus? *V.* *Illud* eſt quintum præceptum decalogi. *P.* Atqui (ut habemus in catechiſmo) *iſtud* præceptum patet latiùs: nam *ſub* nomine parentum complectitur præceptores, magiſtratus, & denique omnes quibus Deus ſubjecit nos. *V.* Equidem non nego eſſe vera quæ narras, ſed malo conſulere præceptorem, quàm diſputare te-cum; alioquì induceres me in majus malum, quod eſt vitium contentionis, multò magìs vetitum à præceptore. *P.* Dicis æquum; memineris igitur admonere præceptorem, quum exiget rationes à nobis. *V.* Nè putes me obliturum, præſertim cum mea res agitur.

COL-

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 24. *Lib.* II.

CREDITOR, DEBITOR.

Quando expectas reditum patris? *D.* Ad octavum diem hinc. *C.* Quî ſcis diem? *D.* Pater ipſe ſcripſit ad me. *C.* Adventus ejus, ut ſpero, ditabit te. *D.* Ero ditior Crœſo, ſi venerit benè nummatus. *C.* Reddes mihi mutuum tunc? *D.* Non eſt quod dubites; quin ſi tibi opus erit ampliùs, non modò reddam mutuum, ſed etiam referam gratiam. *C.* Quomodò? *D.* Dabo mutuam pecuniam viciſſim. *C.* Nihil opus erit, *ut* ſpero. *D.* At neſcis quid poſſit accidere. *C.* Tempus eſt breviſſimum. *D.* Non dico eò quòd velim ominari malum tibi. *C.* Quicquid homines ominentur, Deus tenet clavum. *D.* Sed quid ceſſamus recipere nos in auditorium? *C.* Admones opportunè.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 26. *Lib.* II.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

SCribis-nè ſeriò, an tu ineptis? *P.* Equidem ſcribo ſeriò, *nam* cur abuterer *meo* tempore? *ſed* cur tu rogas iſtud? *M.* Quia vidi aliquando quod ſcriberes benè. *P.* Scribo interdùm meliùs. *M.* Quî fit igitur, ut ſcribas nunc tam malè? *P.* Adjumenta ſcribendi benè deſunt mihi. *M.* Quæ tandem? *P.* Bona charta, bonum atramentum, & bona penna; nam hæc mea charta, ut vides, profluit miſerè, atramentum eſt aquoſum & ſubalbidum, penna mollis & malè parata. *M.* Cur non providiſti omnia iſta maturè? *P.* Pecunia deerat mihi, & etiam nunc deeſt. *M.* Incidiſti in illud vulgare proverbium, "Omnia deſunt illi, cui pecunia deeſt." *P.* Sic agitur me-cum. *M.* Sed quando ſperas te accepturum? *P.* Meus pater miſſurus eſt ad me, aut ipſemet venturus in proximo mercatu. *M.* Ego volo juvare te interea. *P.* Siquidem potes id, affeceris me magno beneficio. *M.* Accipe hos ſex aſſes mutuò ad emendam chartam & cætera comparanda. *P.* Quàm verè illud dictum eſt, "Amicus certus cernitur in incertâ re!" ſed quid impellit te ut facias tam benigne mihi ultrò? *M.* Illa chari-

tas Dei, quæ (ut Paulus ait) effuſa eſt in noſtris cordibus. *P.* Vis Divini Spiritus eſt mira, qui eſt *autor* ejus charitatis: ſed interim cogitandum eſt mihi, quomodo referam tibi gratiam. *M.* Eſt parva res, omitte iſtam cogitationem, nè impediat te quominùs dormias in utramvis aurem: tantùm redde mutuum, quum erit commodum tibi. *P.* Reddam (ut ſpero) propedièm. *M.* Eamus ad precationem, nè notemur. *P.* Adde unum, ſi placet. *M.* Quid eſt? *P.* Ne mittamur incœnati cubitum hodiè. *M.* Ha, ha, he!

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 25. *Lib.* II.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

QUotâ horâ ſurrexiſti hodiè? *S.* Paulò ante quintam. *V.* Quis expergefecit te? *S.* Nemo. *V.* An cæteri *ſurrexerunt* jam? *S.* Nondùm. *V.* Non iviſti excitatum illos? *S.* Non ivi. *V.* Quamobrem? *S.* Neſcio, niſi quia non putabam illud pertinere ad me. *V.* Annon illi excitant te interdum? *S.* Imò ſæpiſſimè. *V.* Debuiſti igitur facere ſimiliter. *S.* Debui fateor. *V.* Memento igitur ut facias poſthàc. *S.* Meminero, Deo juvante. *V.* Sed tu quid feciſti ex quo ſurrexiſti è lecto? *S.* Primùm precatus ſum cœleſtem Patrem, flexis genibus, in nomine filii ejus noſtri Domini Jeſu Chriſti. *V.* Benè factum; quid poſteà? *S.* Deinde ornavi me, et curavi meum corpus mediocriter, ut decet Chriſtianum; poſtremò, retuli me ad quotidiana ſtudia. *V.* Si pergis ſic facere, nè dubites quin Deus juvet tua ſtudia. *S.* Juvit me ſemper adhuc *pro ejus benignitate*, nec derelinquet me, ut ſpero. *V.* Loqueris rectè; nec ille fruſtrabit tuam ſpem. *S.* Superiore anno didici in Catone, "Retine ſpem, ſpes una nec relinquet hominem morte." *V.* Feciſti benè quod retinueris, nam eſt egregia ſententia, & digna Chriſtiano homine. *S.* Atqui autor *ejus* libri non fuit Chriſtianus. *V.* Non fuit, eſt certa res. *S.* Unde igitur ſumpſit tot pulchras ſententias? *V.* Maximè ex ethnicis philoſophis; nam & ipſi illuminati Divino Spiritu dixerunt plurima quæ ſunt conſentanea verbo Dei; quod tu quoque poteris videre aliquando, ſi proſequere ſtudium literarum. *S.* Ego proſequar, ut ſpero, dummodo Deus ipſe det meo patri longi-

longiorem vitam. *V.* Precare diligenter, & ex animo, ut illud contingat. *S.* Precor id quotidiè sæpè. *V.* Dominus Deus det tibi perseverantiam in omni bono opere. *S.* Precor tibi idem quod optas mihi, & ago gratias, quòd monueris me tam fraterne.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 29. *Lib.* II.

RUFUS, CASTRENSIS.

QUando repetes ludum literarium? *C.* Nescio. *R.* Cur non admones patrem de hâc re? *C.* Quid putas me curare? *R.* Parùm admodùm, ut credo. *C.* Profectò dicis verum. *R.* Est satis signi te non amare literas. *C.* Scio legere, scribere, loqui Latinè mediocriter; quid opus est mihi tantâ scientiâ? *scio plura quàm tres Papistici sacerdotes.* *R.* O miserum adolescentem! siccine contemnis rem inæstimabilem? *C.* Quid tu exclamas sic? unde videor miser tibi? *R.* Amice, nulla injuria orta est tibi à me; nam quod dixi tibi non est convitium, nè tu accipias in malam partem: sed misereor tui, quia contemnis id quod parit felicitatem. *C.* Lucrum, divitiæ, & voluptas, pariunt felicitatem. *R.* Imò ista fuerunt exitio multis; tametsi divitiæ sunt donum Dei, nec nocent, nisi iis qui abutuntur. Verùm enimverò est nulla possessio hominis pretiosior quàm virtus & cognitio honestarum rerum. *C.* Vis concionari igitur, ut video. *R.* Utinam audivisses divinas conciones diligenter! *C. Hem* obtundis me; nunquid vis aliud? *R.* Ut Deus det tibi bonam mentem. *C.* Fortasse est tibi magìs opus eâ quàm mihi. Vale.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 32. *Lib.* II.

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

EUge! audivi sororem tuam nupsisse. *D.* Audisti verum. *A.* Quis est maritus ejus? *D.* Quidam civis Lugdunensis, progenitus honestis parentibus? *A.* Est-nè dives? *D.* Sic habetur, sed tamen meus pater facit hæc longè pluris: Primùm, quòd ille sit benè moratus adolescens; deinde, quòd sit non solùm doctissimus, sed etiam amantis-

ſimus bonarum literarum ; denique, quòd *ſit* verus cultor Dei, et ſummus obſervator Chriſtianæ religionis. *A.* Narras mihi egregios titulos adoleſcentis. O felicem ſororem, quæ nacta eſt talem virum beneficio Dei ! *D.* Dixeris felicem ſanè, haud abs re, ſiquidem ſic agnoſcat illud bonum perpetuò, ut meminerit ſemper profectum eſſe ex bonitate Dei, atque ob id agat eidem immortales gratias. *A.* Credo facturam illud. *D.* Ita ſpero quidem, ſic enim ſemper inſtituta eſt à parentibus in Chriſtianâ doctrinâ. Sed jam domeſtica negotia revocant me aliò ; ergò vale, mi Antoni. *A.* Tu quoque benè vale, ſuaviſſime Daniel. *D.* Nunquid vis ? *A.* Ut dicas plurimam ſalutem, meis verbis, omnibus tuis, præcipuè patri matri-que, & ipſi novæ nuptæ, & me gratulari illi fauſtum hoc conjugium. *D.* Ego vero faciam id, & quidem libentiſſimè.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 35. *Lib.* II.

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

CUR rides ſolus ? *B.* Quid refert tuâ ? *E.* Quia fortaſſe rides me. *B.* Unde orta eſt iſta ſuſpicio tibi ? *E.* Quia es malus. *B.* Omnes ſumus mali quidem, at ego non ſum pejor te. Nemo ridet igitur, niſi irrideat aliquem ? *E.* Non intelligo ſic ; ſed qui ridet ſolus, ut audivi ſæpe, aut eſt ſtultus, aut cogitat aliquid mali. *B.* Neſcio cujus ſententia iſta ſit, ſed cujuscunque ſit, non eſt perpetuò vera ; tamen accipio tuam admonitionem in bonam partem, & moneo te viciſſim, ut caveas eſſe ſuſpicioſus, nam mors eſt aptiſſima timidis & *ſuſpicioſis*, ut eſt in noſtra morali carmine. *E.* Memini, boni conſulo tamen tuam admonitionem.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 39. *Lib.* II.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

QUID ais de ſcalpello quod emeram tibi nudiuſtertius ; eſt-nè ſatis bonum ? *L.* Imò verò eſt optimum, ſed (me miſerum !) parùm abfuit quin *perdideram*. *R.* Eho ! quid ais ? quomodò id accidit ? *L.* Cum redirem foris, exciderat mihi in vico. *R.* Unde exciderat ? *L.* E thecâ meâ, quam reliqueram imprudenter apertam. *R.* Quomodò

dò recuperâsti? *L.* Affixeram chartulam statim valvis templi; post prandium quidam puer sextæ classis retulit mihi. *R.* Utinam omnes essent tam fideles, qui reperiunt amissas res. *L.* Profectò sunt pauci qui *restituent*, si modò sit res alicujus pretii. *R.* Et tamen id præcipitur nominatim verbo Dei. *L.* Quidni? nam est species furti, si quis retineat alienam rem inventam, modò sciat cui sit reddenda. *R.* At plerique putant se possidere jure, quicquid invenerint amissum. *L.* Illi errant quidem gravissime. *R.* Verùm, ut redeamus ad sermonem inceptum, quid dedisti puero qui invenerat scalpellum tuum? *L.* Dedi sextantem, & nuces uliquot juglandes; laudavi eum prætereà, & admonui paucis idem semper esse faciendum. *R.* Feciſti rectè, enim sic reddet libentiùs aliàs, si quid repererit: sed quid si perdidisses? *L.* Tulissem æquo animo, & emisses mihi aliud. *R.* Ita-nè tulisses æquo animo? *L.* Certè non sine aliquâ molestiâ. *R.* Non æquo animo igitur; sed nolo urgere te arctiùs. *L.* Non sumus theologi. *R.* Quid ergo? *L.* Grammaticuli. *R.* Et imperiti quidem. *L.* Debemus precari Deum tantò diligentiùs, ut liberet nos per Evangelium suum ab tenebris ignorantiæ, in quibus & versati sumus, & adhuc versamur. *R.* Faciemus id verò, si pareamus sanctis admonitionibus quas audimus quotidiè à præceptore, & sæpe à concionatoribus, ministris divini verbi. *L.* Vide quantum amissio mei scalpelli profuerit nobis. *R.* Gratulor tibi dupliciter ob eam rem; primùm quòd emerim rectè tibi, deindè quòd recuperaveris amissum. *L.* Habeo tibi gratiam, mi Rolande. *R.* Quin sit laus nostro cœlesti Patri, & actio gratiarum. *L.* Amen.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 43. *Lib.* I.

MARCARIUS, CALVINUS.

NON videris mihi nimis occupatus. *C.* Mediocriter. *M.* Quid si exacuas mihi duas aut tres pennas? *C.* Sit satis tibi, si acuero unam in præsentia. Sunt-nè novæ? *M.* Novæ quidem, sed paratæ usque dum acuantur; jam enim lævigavi, rescidi caudam, detraxi plumulas. *C.* Ostende: profectò sunt optimæ, & aptissimæ ad scribendum. *M.* Unde nôsti id? *C.* Quia sunt amplo caule, firmo & nitido; nam molles, & quæ habent caulem breviorem, sunt

parùm utiles ad ſcribendum. *M.* Gaudeo me emiſſe utiliter. *C.* Non *abs* re; ſed quanti? *M.* Dedi duos quadrantes pro his tribus. *C.* Pretium eſt vile pro bonitate rei; de quo emiſti? *M.* De quodam circumforaneo. *C. Mercatores noſtri oppidi vendunt multò pluris.* *M.* Et tamen audent dicere interdùm conſtare ſibi pluris *quàm vendunt.* *C.* Ea eſt ferè conſuetudo mercatorum; nam proficiunt nihil, niſi mentiantur admodùm, ut Cicero ait. *M.* Sed age, ne remorer te diutiùs, agamus *id* quod inſtat. *C.* Expediero cito; aſpice me diligenter, ut diſcas aliquando. *M.* Aſpicio intentis oculis; ſed opus eſſet mihi paulò longiori ſpatio. *C.* Illud ergò fiet in cubiculo, ſi quando velis me inviſere. *M.* Quo tempore? *C.* Poſt miſſionem ſcholæ; hoc eſt horâ nonâ matutinâ, vel quartâ pomeridianâ. Nunc habes duas pennas rectè accommodatas in tuum uſum, ni fallor; ſervabis hanc tertiam tibi, in aliud tempus, integram. *M.* Accipe tibi ſi placet. *C.* Quin ſerva tibi, multæ ſatis adferuntur mihi domo. *M.* Ago tibi quantas gratias poſſum. Vale. *C.* Deus conſervet te incolumem. Sed heus, nè parcas unquam meo labori. *M.* Tu quoque utere & me & rebus meis viciſſim, ſi quid opus fuerit. Vale iterùm.

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 42. *Lib.* II.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

QUantum pecuniæ habes? *B.* Aſſem cum ſemiſſe: *quantum habes tu?* *M.* Non tantum. *B.* Quantum igitur? *M.* Unicum aſſem. *B.* Vis dare mutuò mihi? *M.* Eſt mihi opus. *B.* In quem uſum? *M* Ad emendam chartam. *B* Reddam tibi hodiè. *M.* Addendum fuit, Deo juvante. *B.* Sic præceptor docet ex Verbo Dei, ſed non poſſum aſſueſcere. *M.* Fac aſſueſcas. *B.* Quomodò id fiet? *M.* Si cogites ſæpè nos ſic pendere à Deo, ut poſſimus nihil ſine ejus auxilio. *B.* Das mihi bonum conſilium. *M.* Quale velim dari mihi. *B.* Sed ut redeamus ad propoſitum, dabis mutuò iſtum aſſem? *M.* Miror te petere mutuò, qui habes plus quàm ego. *B.* Eſt quidam ſcholaſticus tranſiens hàc, qui oſtentat librum venalem. *M.* Quid tum? *B.* Cupiebam emere, quia indicat viliùs quam noſter bibliopola. *M.* Accipe; ſed quæſo, unde reddes tam citò? *B.* A cænâ ibo domum, ut petam à matre.

M. Quid

M. Quid ſi nollet dare tibi? *B. Non* cunctabitur, cum oſtendero librum.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 44. *Lib.* II.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS.

QUOT annos habes? *E.* Tredecim, ut accepi à matre. Tu verò? *M.* Equidem non habeo tot. *E.* Quot igitur? *M.* Unus deeſt. *E.* Sunt ergò duodecim. *M.* Ratio eſt in promptu. *E.* Sed quotum annum frater tuus agit? *M.* Quintum. *E.* Quid ais? jam loquitur Latinè. *M.* Quid miraris? habemus ſemper domi pædagogum & doctum & diligentem, qui docet nos ſemper loqui Latinè, effert nihil *Anglicum*, nin cauſâ declarandi aliquid; quinetiam non audemus alloqui patrem niſi Latinè. *E.* Nunquam loquimini igitur *Anglicè?* *M.* Solùm cum matre, id-que certâ quadam horâ, cum illa jubet nos vocari ad ſe. *E.* Quid agitis cum familiâ? *M.* Sermo eſt nobis rarò cum familiâ, & quidem tantùm in tranſitu; & tamen famuli ipſi alloquuntur nos Latinè. *E.* Quid ancillæ? *M.* Si quando uſus poſtulat ut alloquamur eas, utimur ſermone Anglicano, ut ſolemus facere cum matre. *E.* O vos felices, qui docemini tam diligenter! *M.* Eſt gratiâ Dei, cujus dono habemus patrem qui curat nos erudiendos tam accuratè. *E.* Certè laus & honor ejus rei debetur cœleſti Patri unico. *M.* Sed quid agimus? jam audio catalogum recitari. *E.* Ergò feſtinemus.

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 45. *Lib.* II.

SYLVIUS, LUDOVICUS.

QUID es triſtis, Ludovice? *L.* Ægroto. *S.* Quid morbi eſt? *L.* Neſcio. *S.* Sed tamen eſt-nè gravis morbus? *L.* Non admodùm, gratia Deo. *S.* Quidnam dolet tibi? *L.* Caput. *S.* Quid, totùm-nè caput? *L.* Non certè. *S.* Quæ pars igitur? *L.* Neſcio nomen. *S.* Eſt-nè vertex? *L.* Non eſt. *S.* Quid ergò, utrùm ſinciput an occiput? *L.* Hæc pars anterior. *S.* Eſt ergò ſinciput. *L.* Quid igitur faciam? *S.* Quieſce benè, & mox eris ſa-

nus; nam ſic audivi ex matre, eſſe nullum remedium præſentius doloribus capitis quàm quietem. *L.* Atqui ſunt varii morbi capitis. *S.* Et varia remedia fortaſſe; ſed quid eſt faciliùs quàm tentare id quod dixi tibi? *L.* *Non* nocebit quidem experiri, ut ſpero: ſed ubi quieſcam? *S.* Domi veſtræ in lecto. *L.* Mater non ſinet. *S.* Imò, ſi dixeris te ægrotare. *L.* Atqui putabit me ſimulare. *S.* Poteſt fieri; ſed quid dubitas facere periculum? *L.* *Das mihi* bonum conſilium. *S.* Utere, ſi vis. *L.* Faciam profectò. *S.* Enimverò ſi ſapis. *L.* Sed unum reſtat. *S.* Quid eſt? *L.* Venia impetranda eſt à præceptore. *S.* Adi & pete, *L.* Quid ſi nolit dare? *S.* Imo facillimè. *L.* Quî ſcis iſtud? *S.* Quia eſt ſatìs credulus nobis, niſi qui fefellerunt eum aliquoties. *L.* Nunquam fefelli eum ſciens. *S.* Ito igitur confidenter. *L.* Nunc eo. *S.* Sed heùs! meditare priùs quid ſis dicturus, nè fortè hæſites loquendo. *L.* Monès benè, non accedam imparatus.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 46. *Lib.* II.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

ADES mihi optatus, Timothee; quærebam aliquem qui vellet certare mecum; ſed omnes currunt ad certamen luſûs: tu verò quid ais? *T.* Quid ego malim quàm contendere pacificè tecum de noſtris ſtudiis? *P.* Sed *quid* argumentum petis certandi; an de repetendis epiſtolis Ciceronis? *T.* Malo de Catone. *P.* Quamobrem? *T.* Quia aliquot prælectiones reſtant ediſcendæ mihi de Cicerone, nam ſcis me ægrotâſſe ferè duas hebdomadas. *P.* Memini; vis igitur ut dicamus ſecundum librum moralium diſtichorum? *T.* Eſt nimis longus in hanc horam. *P.* Quid ita? *T.* Quia ludendum eſt nobis aliquandiù, ut exerceamus corpus ad conſervandum valetudinem. *P.* *Repetamus* igitur tertium librum, qui eſt breviſſimus. *T.* Sed volo judicem. *P.* Solomon eſt præſtò, qui ſequitur me ob eam rem. *T.* Vis igitur, Solomon, audire nos? *S.* Quid eſtis dicturi? *T.* Tertium librum moralium diſtichorum. *S.* Nonnè dicetis alternis vicibus? *T.* Scilicet, uterque ſuum diſtichum. *S.* *Sed* pueri, nè erretis, nolo audire vos tanquam judex. *P.* Cur non? *S.* Nè fortaſſe alteruter amicorum offendatur meâ ſententiâ. *T.* In quo eris adjutor nobis igitur? *S.* Notabo

bo diligenter lapſus utriuſque in chartulâ, deinde referetis ad præceptorem. *T.* Quid fiet tum? *S.* Adjudicabit victoriam & præmium utri videbitur. *P.* Eris igitur tantùm teſtis nobis? *S.* Sic intelligo. *T.* Videtur mihi ſanè optima ratio. *P.* Probatur valdè quoque mihi. *S.* Sed unum reſtat. *T.* Quid eſt? *S.* Vultis-nè, præter manifeſtos lapſus, hæſitationes etiam notari? *T.* Sic præceptoris leges ſuper hac re volunt. *S.* Date mihi librum in manum, ut poſſim obſervare certiùs. *P.* Tene meum. *T. Incipiamne?* *P.* Æquum eſt, quia tu provocatus es à me. *T.* Audi, quæſo, Solomon, ſed diligenter. *S.* Tu verò cave dicas negligenter.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 47. *Lib.* II.

PORALIS, MACHARDUS.

GRatulor tibi reditum, Macharde; quando rediiſti rure? *M.* Herì poſt meridiem. *P. Rediit-nè* mater? *M.* Quemadmodùm illa duxerat me ſe-cum, ita reduxit. *P.* Nonnè venit in equo? *M. Imò*, & quidem tolutario. *P.* Tu verò? *M.* Quid rogas; eram illi à pedibus. *P.* Non fuit labor itineris moleſtus tibi? *M.* Fuit nulla via difficilis mihi, reditio in urbem erat adeò jucunda; quid quæris? noluiſſem venire eques. *P.* Quantum diſtat veſtra villa hinc? *M.* Quatuor milliaribus, iis-que non admodùm longis. *P.* Sed jam ſatis de reditu: nunc agamus aliud. Fuiſtinè memor tui promiſſi? tu-nè rediiſti vacuus? *M.* Attuli quantum uvarum potui. *P.* Quantum igitur? *M.* Quaſillum. *P.* Heus, quaſillum! Tibi uni igitur? *M.* Imò nobis duobus. *P.* Quid tantillum duobus? *M.* Non poteram ferre ampliùs, pro viribus mei corpuſculi: quòd ſi eſſem robuſtus, apportâſſem onus aſini; nam mater permittebat facilè. *P.* Quàm vellem adfuiſſe! *M.* Ego & mater deſideravimus te plurimùm: ſed eſto bono animo, ea reliquit famulum ruri, qui veniet onuſtus ampliſſimâ corbe; tum illa dabit tibi affatim. *P.* Aha, nunc loqueris optata. *M.* Eamus domum ad nos. Videbis noſtrum quaſillum integrum adhuc, ut ſpero. *P.* O lepidum caput! nam & cupiebam ire ſalutatum tuam matrem, chariſſimam mihi. *M.* Profectò feceris gratiſſimum illi. *P.* Eamus igitur.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 51. *Lib.* II.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

ACcepi pecuniam à patre hodiè, ſi fortè tibi eſt opus. *C.* Nihil opus eſt mihi nunc, ſed tamen habeo tibi *gratias maximas*, quòd pro tuâ liberalitate ultrò offers mihi beneficium, *nam* quotuſquiſque facit id? *P.* Credo paucifſimos, tamen tu provocâſti me non ſemel beneficiis. *C.* Illa fuerunt adeò parva, ut non ſint digna commemoratione. *P.* Non eſt parvum beneficium, quod profectum *eſt* ab optimâ voluntate. *C.* Utinam expenderemus tam beneficia Dei erga nos, quàm ſolemus hominum. *P.* Ille faxit, ut exerceamus nos in eâ cogitatione, & ſæpiùs, & diligentiùs. *C.* Illud profectò neceſſe eſt, ſi volumus experiri ejus benignitatem ſæpiùs *erga nos*.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 53. *Lib.* II.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

VEnit-nè pater ad hodiernum mercatum? *P.* Convenit me hodiè manè quum adhuc ſurgerem è lecto. *B.* Petiiſti nihil ab eo? *P.* Imò, pecuniam. *B.* Et numeravit? *P.* In præſentia. *B.* Quantum obſecro? *P.* Viginti aſſes. *B.* Papæ! viginti aſſes! quî fit ut audeat committere tantum pecuniæ tibi? *P.* Quia novit me *eſſe* frugi diſpenſatorem: ſiquidem ſemper reddo illi rationem uſque ad teruncium. *B.* Sed impetraviſti ægrè fortaſſe? *P.* Imò facillimè, atque adeò cum gratiâ. *B.* O mitem parentem! *P.* Certè mitiſſimum. *B.* Sed *ut redeamus* ad rem, quid facies iſtâ pecuniâ? *P.* Emam libros, & alia neceſſaria mihi. *B.* Poteſne dare mutuò mihi aliquid? *P.* Poſſum, ſi modò eges. *B.* Niſi egerem, non peterem. *P.* Quantum vis accipere à me? *B.* Quinque aſſes. *P.* Accipe. *B.* O verum amicum! *P.* Non eſt verus amicus, niſi qui juvat amicum in tempore, ſi tamen habet unde juvet. *B.* Certus amicus, ut eſt in proverbio, cernitur in incertâ re. *P.* Quando reddes mutuum? *B.* Ubi primum pater venerit in hanc urbem. *P.* Quando ſperas venturum? *B.* In mercatu proximo, nempè, ad octavum diem Octobris.

COL-

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII

LIBRO TERTIO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 1. *Lib.* III.

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULI.

SALVE, præceptor, *P.* Salus per Jesum Christum: an omnes surrexerunt? *D.* Omnes præter parvulos. *P.* Nunquis ægrotat? *D.* Nemo, gratia Deo. *P.* Quid agitur? *D.* Alii induunt se, alii jam student gnaviter. *P.* Adest-nè hypodidascalus nobis? *D.* Jamdudùm. *P.* Ite igitur precatum, ac commendate vos diligenter Deo per Jesum Christum nostrum deprecatorem; deindè pergite in vestris studiis usque ad horam jentaculi. *D.* Ita solemus, præceptor. *P.* Credo equidem; sed quia estis ferè somniculosi ac negligentes, idcirco ego admoneo vos sæpiùs. *D.* Habemus gratiam, præceptor humanissimè; nunquid vis prætereà? *P.* Dic famulo ut adferat togam mihi.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 2. *Lib.* III.

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULUS.

ADfuisti-nè concioni sacræ hodiè? *D.* Adfui. *P.* Qui sunt testes? *D.* Multi ex condiscipulis, qui viderunt me, testari possunt. *P.* Sed aliquot sunt producendi. *D.* Producam cum jubebis. *P.* Quis habuit concionem? *D.* Dominus N—. *P.* Quotâ horâ incepit? *D.* Septimâ. *P.* Undè sumpsit thema? *D.* Ex epistolâ Pauli ad Romanos. *P.* Quoto capite? *D.* Octavo. *P.* Respondisti adhuc be-

nè; nunc videamus quid ſequatur: ecquid mandâſti memoriæ? *D.* Nihil quod poſſum referre. *P.* Nihil! cogita pauliſper, & vide nè turberis, quin eſto bono animo. *D.* Certè, præceptor, poſſum reminiſci nihil. *P.* Nè verbum quidem? *D.* Nihil prorſus. *P.* Hem verbero! quid profeciſti igitur? *D.* Neſcio, niſi *quòd* abſtinui fortaſſe interim à malis. *P.* Iſtud quidem eſt aliquid, ſi modò potuit fieri, ut abſtinueris à malo omninò. *D.* Abſtinui quoad potui. *P.* Fac eſſe ita, tamen non ſatisfeciſti Deo; quum ſcriptum ſit, Declina à malo, & fac bonum. Sed dic mihi, quæſo, quâ gratiâ *iviſti* illuc potiſſimùm? *D.* Ut diſcerem aliquid. *P.* Cur non feciſti *iſtud?* *D.* Non potui. *P.* Non potuiſti, nebulo! imò noluiſti, aut certe non curâſti. *D.* Cogor fateri. *P.* Quæ res cogit te? *D.* Mea conſcientia, quæ me accuſat apud Deum. *P.* Dicis rectè, utinam ex animo. *D.* Equidem dico ex animo. *P.* Poteſt fieri; ſed age, quid cauſæ fuit quamobrem mandaveris nihil memoriæ? *D.* Mea negligentia; *nam* non audiebam diligenter. *P.* Quid faciebas igitur? *D.* Interdum dormiebam. *P.* Ita ſoles; ſed quid agebas in reliquo tempore? *D.* Cogitabam mille ineptias, ut pueri ſolent. *P.* An tu es adeo puer, ut non debeas eſſe attentus ad audiendum verbum Dei? *D.* Si eſſem attentus, poſſem proficere aliquid. *P.* Quid igitur meruiſti? *D.* Verbera. *P.* Meruiſti profectò, id que largiſſimè. *D.* Confiteor ingenuè. *P.* Verbo tenus, opinor. *D.* Imò, certè ex animo. *P.* Fortaſſe; ſed interim para te ad recipiendas plagas. *D.* Ah! præceptor, ignoſce obſecro; peccavi, fateor, ſed ex nullâ malitiâ. *P.* Atqui iſta negligentia accedit proximè ad malitiam. *D.* Non inficior equidem, ſed imploro tuam clementiam. *P.* Quid facies igitur, ſi ignovero tibi? *D.* Faciam meum officium poſthàc, ut ſpero. *P.* Addendum erat, Deo juvante: ſed id parùm curas. *D.* Imò, *magiſter*, præſtabo meum officium poſthàc, Deo juvante. *P.* Age, condono *hanc* culpam tuis lachrymis, & ignoſco tibi eâ lege, ut memineris tui promiſſi. *D.* Ago gratiam, humaniſſime præceptor. *P.* Eris in maximâ gratiâ apud me, ſi ſervaveris promiſſa. *D.* Deus optimus maximus faxit, ut poſſim. *P.* Faxit precor.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 4. *Lib.* III.

BARDANUS, PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIP.

PRæceptor! *P.* Hem, quid eſt? *B.* Sunt quidam qui volunt te conventum. *P.* Ubi ſunt? *B.* Expectant te in vico. *P.* Nunc adibo. *B.* Atqui urgent. *P.* Tu præcurre, & mitte eos intrò in aream; ego ſequar te: vos expectate interim cum ſilentio; mox ego adero, ut dimittam vos ad cœnam. *D.* O quàm bonum verbum!

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 13. *Lib.* III.

PRÆCEPTOR, SCARONUS.

DEmiror unde venias nunc. *S.* Redeo domo, præceptor. *P.* Cur iveras domum? *S.* Petitum merendam. *P.* Quamobrem non attuleras? *S.* Mater erat occupata. *P.* Quid tum, debuiſſe exire injuſſu meo? *S.* Non debui fateor. *P.* Quid meruiſti igitur? *S.* Accipere plagas; ſed ignoſce mihi, quæſo, præceptor. *P.* Cur non petiviſti poteſtatem exeundi? *S.* Quia non audebam interpellare te. *P.* Quid agebam? *S.* Tenebas libellum, & legebas aliquid. *P.* Poteſt fieri; ſed tamen vos interpellatis me *ſæpe* ob leviorem rem; nunc igitur para te ad vapulandum. *S.* Parce mihi, obſecro, præceptor. *P.* Sine ut cogitem aliquantiſper priùs; age parco, tum quia confiteris ingenuè, tum quòd videris mihi ſtudioſus ſatis. *S.* Ago tibi maximas gratias, humaniſſime præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 16. *Lib.* III.

VARO, PRÆCEPTOR, STAPULA.

PRæceptor, licet-nè *dicere* pauca? *P.* Loquere. *V.* Nos duo proponebamus, ſi *placeret* tibi, ire, dum cæteri ludunt, foràs ambulatum. *P.* Quò vultis exire? *V.* In proxima ſuburbia. *P.* Quid autem agetis ambulantes? *S.* Tractabimus aliquod colloquium. *P.* Sed de bonis & honeſtis rebus.

rebus. *S.* Hæc ſerenitas temporis, & tam pulchra facies terræ, præbebit nobis aliquod argumentum. *P.* Nunquam deeſt materia laudandi Dei, duntaxat veris cultoribus ejus. *V.* Nunquam profectò. Sed ut revertamur ad propoſitum; *permittes* nobis, præceptor, prodire extra urbem? *P.* Niſi veſtra perpetua fidelitas eſſet perſpecta mihi, & *verus* amor literarum, nunquam permitterem, præſertim cum pravi adoleſcentes fefellerint me ſæpe in tali genere: vos prodite igitur; deinde revertimini mature ad cœnam.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 19. *Lib.* III.

TORN. PRÆCEPTOR, PUERI.

PRæceptor, licet-nè ire domum cràs? *P.* Quìd eò? *T.* Petitum panem. *P.* Non reſtat tibi? *T.* Reſtat quidem, ſed admodùm parùm. *P.* Quid frater? eſt-nè iturus te-cum? *T.* Pater juſſit. *P.* Quando conveniſti illum? *T.* Die Jovis, quum veniſſet in hanc urbem. *P.* Ubi vidiſti illum? *T.* Apud forum. *P.* Non mentiris? *T.* Non mentior. *P.* Unde probabis? *T.* Sunt ex condiſcipulis qui aderant. *P.* Qui tandem? *T.* Adſunt Blaſius & Audax. *P.* Eſt-nè verum, pueri? *Pu.* Omninò verum. *P.* Quî ſcitis? *Pu.* Vidimus ejus patrem, & audivimus ipſa verba. *P.* Si eſt ita, permitto ut eas domum cum fratre. *T.* Vale, præceptor. *P.* Dominus Deus ſervet vos. *T.* Precamur idem tibi ex animo. *P.* Sed heus! quando aderitis hic? *T.* Craſtino die veſperi, Deo juvante. *P.* Cura ut memineris promiſſi. *T.* Curabo. *P.* Scilicet, ut ſoles. *T.* Imò meliùs, ſpero. Nunquid vis? *P.* Ut dicas ſalutem parentibus meis verbis. *T.* Faciam libenter. Vale iterùm, præceptor. *P.* Vos valete quoque; at ambulate lento gradu propter æſtum ſolis.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 42. *Lib.* III.

PRÆCEPTOR, VILLARIANUS.

QUid ſibi vult quòd abfueris *hac* totâ hebdomade? *V.* Oportuit me manere domi. *P.* Quamobrem? *V.* Ut adeſſem matri, quæ ægrotabat. *P.* Quid officium præſtabas illi? *V.* Legebam ei ſæpiùs. *P.* Quid legebas? *V.* Aliquid

liquid ex ſacris literis. *P.* Iſtud fuit ſanctum & laudabile miniſterium; utinam omnes ſic ſtuderent verbo Dei. Sed quid; agebas nihil aliud? *V.* Quoties erat opus, miniſtrabam illi cum ancillâ. *P.* Hæccine ſunt omnia vera? *V.* Habeo teſtimonium *P.* Profer illud. *V.* Ecce! *P.* Quis ſcripſit? *V.* Noſter famulus, nomine matris. *P.* Agnoſco manum ejus, quia attuliſti mihi ſæpè ab illo. *V.* Licet-nè igitur redire in meam ſedem? *P.* Quidni liceat, cum ſatisfeceris mihi? *V.* Ago gratias, præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 22. *Lib.* III.

ARATOR, PRÆCEPTOR.

PRæceptor, prodieram primâ horâ tuo permiſſu, nunc redeo. *P.* Curaſti tuum negotium? *A.* Curavi, gratia Deo. *P.* Benè factum; quota hora eſt? *A.* Secunda inſtat. *P.* Voca famulum mihi; deinde ito ad merendam cum cæteris.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 24. *Lib.* III.

BLASIUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

LIcet-ne mihi adire tutorem, præceptor? *P.* Quæ cauſa movet te? *B.* Ille juſſerat ut convenirem ſe hodiè, ſi liceret per otium. *P.* Quando juſſerat? *B.* Nudiuſtertiùs. *P.* Ubi vidiſti illum? *B.* In areâ, quæ eſt è regione templi. *P.* At vide nè mentiaris. *B.* Mendacium abſit à me; ſi vis, dabo ex condiſcipulis teſtes, qui aderant me-cum. *P.* Qui ſunt illi? *B.* Daniel & Corderius; visnè ut acciam eos? *P.* Mane, ego conveniam illos: ſed dic mihi, quid eget tutor tuâ operâ? *B.* Ad deſcribendum aliquid. *P.* Quâ horâ igitur vis adire illum. *B.* Nunc, ſi placet tibi. *P.* Quando redibis huc? *B.* Cum primùm dimiſerit me. *P.* Nunc abi, atque dic illi plurimam ſalutem ex me. *B.* Faciam libenter.

COL-

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 26. *Lib.* III.

GASPAR, MAGISTER.

LIcet-nè prodire, præceptor? *M.* Quò? *G.* Primùm ad ſartorem, ut curem tibialia reficienda; deinde ad tonſorem. *M.* Sunt-nè lacerata? *G.* Adeò lacerata, ut vix poſſum induere. *M.* Cur ad tonſorem? *G.* Ut oſtendam illi ulcus quod ſubortum eſt his diebus in femore mihi. *M.* Detege ut videam. *G.* Vide, quando ita placet tibi. *M.* Eſt furunculus. *G.* Ita conjiciebam. *M. Cum* aperueris tonſori, roga illum ut adhibeat emplaſtrum aptum ulceri. *G.* Faciam quod ſuades. *M.* Sed nunquis eſt qui velit prodire te-cum? *G.* Imò, Joannes Flavianus. *M.* Quod negotium habet? *G.* Vult adire tonſorem quoque. *M.* Ite una igitur, & redite ſimiliter. *G.* Nunquid vis præterea? *M.* Ut maturetis reditum, nè multemini veſtrâ merendâ.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 32. *Lib.* III.

CASTRINOVANUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

SAlvus ſis, præceptor. *P. Advenis* auſpicatò: quid nuntias? *C.* Meus pater orat te ut eamus unà in *noſtros* hortos ſuburbanos animi cauſâ. *P.* Serenitas cœli invitat nos ad eam rem, & nunc ſumus feriati: ſed quid videbimus illic jucundum aſpectu? *C.* Varias & pulchras arbores cum fructibus ſuis, item miram varietatem herbarum & florum. *P.* Eſt nihil hoc tempore jucundius illis rebus. *C.* Ea eſt beneficentia Dei erga nos. *P.* Quam debemus extollere aſſiduis laudibus. Expecta pauliſper dum muto togam, ut ſim expeditior ad ambulandum. Jam ſum paratus, eamus; ſed eſt-nè pater domi? *C.* Expectat nos præ foribus. *P.* Benè *eſt*, vide ut ſalutes eum decenter. C. Admoniti fuimus de hoc, te docente, ſæpè.

COL-

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII

LIBRO QUARTO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 1. *Lib.* IV.

BERIALDUS, SAMUEL.

OBſecro te, Samuel, da mihi operam pauliſper. *S.* Quid eſt *illud?* *B.* Neſcio quid incidit mihi in oculum, quod me valdè malè habet. *S.* In quem oculum incidit? *B.* In dextrum. *S.* Vis inſpiciam? *B.* Inſpice, amabo te. *S.* Aperi quantum potes, & tene immotum. *B.* Non queo continere à nictu. *S.* Mane, egomet tenebo ſiniſtrâ manu. *B.* Ecquid vides? *S.* Video aliquid minutum. *B.* Exime, quæſo, ſi potes. *S.* Quin exemi jam. *B.* O benè factum! quid eſt? *S.* Cerne tu ipſe. *B.* Eſt mica pulveris. *S.* Et quidem uſque adeò puſilla, ut vix poſſit cerni. *B.* Vide quantum doloris tam exigua res adferat oculis. *S.* Haud mirum quidem, nam nullum exterioribus membris dicitur eſſe tenerius oculo; inde etiam fit, ut experiamur nihil eſſe charius nobis. *B.* Deus approbat hoc, quum loquens de ſuâ charitate in nos, apud Zachariam 2. cap. ſic ait: "Qui tangit vos, tangit pupillam "oculi mei." *S.* O immenſam bonitatem Dei, qui habet nos tantoperè charos! *B.* Non oculus rubet mihi? *S.* Aliquantulùm; nempe, quia fricuiſti. *B.* Credin' tu dolere mihi adhuc? *S.* Quidni credam, qui expertus ſum talem moleſtiam toties? *B.* Experientia eſt magiſtra rerum. *S.* Ita dicitur vulgò. *B.* Quid pretii dabo tibi medico pro labore? *S.* Quantum pacti ſumus. *B.* Concluſio eſt brevis, ergò

nihil: ſed tamen habeo tibi gratiam, atque utinam detur locus *referendi*. *S.* Quin potius Deus avertat. *B.* Correxiſti benè: dixeram imprudenter, at ſine dolo. *S.* Sic accepi; at interim licet jocari, præſertim ut exerceamus nos in Latinitate? *B.* Faxit Deus, ut omnia noſtra ſtudia referantur ad gloriam ipſius.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 2. *Lib.* IV.

ALEXANDER, CAROLUS.

ECce reddo tibi commodatum, & ago maximas gratias. *C.* Non eſt quòd agas: ſed tu ſatis-nè uſus eras? *A.* Conceſſiſti uſum diu ſatis, quæ eſt tua humanitas. *C.* Quoties opus erit, quæſo nè parcas meis rebus. *A.* Non parcam, quando jubes ita. *C.* Feceris pergratum mihi. *A.* Habeo maximam gratiam; verò tu utere noſtris viciſſim, ſi quid opus fuerit. *C.* Non eſt quòd moneas; ſum impudens meâ ſponte. *A.* Imò nimis verecundus. *C.* Eſto; tamen ſenties aliquando. *A.* Ita velim; benè vale. *C.* Deus ſervet te.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 3. *Lib.* IV.

OBSERVATOR, BAPTISTA.

TUus frater aut garrit ſemper in concione, aut ineptit, aut incitat aliquem; ex quo fit, ut ſit ſæpè notandus, ac deinde vapulet. *B.* Quid vis faciam? *O.* Cur non mones ſæpè? *B.* Nunquam deſiſto monere. *O.* Perge precor. *B.* Nihil eſt quòd me preceris; nunquam ceſſabo, donec (Deo volente) correxerit ſe ex aliquâ parte. *O.* Sic uſurpabis Catonis præceptum, Quando mones aliquem: nôſti cætera. *B.* Sed oro te, mi Abrahame, ut quoties notaveris eum, renuncies id mihi. *O.* Nunquam eſſet finis, adeò frequens eſt ejus nomen in meis commentariolis. *B.* Saltem fac me ſemel certiorem, quum primùm commiſerit quo ſit accuſandus; tum ego dicam patri, cujus verba timet magis quàm verbera. *O.* Iſtud non eſt parvum argumentum bonæ indolis. *B.* Ita ſpero, quidem: facies igitur quod rogo? *O.* Ego verò, atque lubens.

COL-

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 4. *Lib.* IV.

PATRICIUS, MELECUS.

QUid consilii tractabas modò cum præceptore? *M.* Si cupis scire, percontare illum. *P.* Cur celas me? *M.* Ut nè facias palàm. *P.* Dabo fidem, me taciturum. *M.* Etiamsi juraveris sanctissimè ter quater-vè non prodam; proinde tu desine percontari. *P.* Hem, ubi est illa nostra amicitia? *M.* Nescis illud dictum Sapientis, Quod velis esse tacitum, dixeris nemini? *P.* Audivi aliquoties; sed quod dictum sit amico, videtur dictum nemini, *nam* amicus est quasi alter idem. *M.* Dicet eadem tibi, qui volet scire ex te; & item alius, qui ex illo; atque ita perveniet ad aures omnium: itaque si vis me esse amicum tibi posthac, missum me facito. *P.* Non sum imperator, ut te missum faciam. *M.* Pergin' esse molestus? *P.* Malim abire quàm exhibere tibi molestiam.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 5. *Lib.* IV.

MARTHOREAS, HIERIMIAS.

QUA pecuniâ emisti istum librum? *H.* Quâ censes, nisi meâ? *M.* Miror unde habueris. *H.* Quid miraris? an debeo reddere rationem tibi? *M.* Ego-nè exigo? *H.* Videris exigere. *M.* Non exigo, inquam, sed solemus confabulari sic inter nos familiariter & liberè, ut semper condiscamus aliquid Latinè. *H.* Ea res, fateor, confert nobis plurimum ad facultatem loquendi Latinè; sed est nemo tam lenis, quin subiascatur interdùm. *M.* Est ut dicis, sed ira puerorum est brevis. *H.* Quod autem rogabas de pecuniâ, accepi eam à patre. *M.* Quando venerat? *H.* Octo dies adhinc. *M.* Miror quòd non viderim eum. *H.* Non est quòd mireris. *M.* Quid ita? *H.* Quia moratus est hìc vix sesquihoram; *nam* quum descendisset de equo, atque allocutus esset me paucis; ascendamus, inquit, in tuum cubiculum, ut colloquar liberiùs te-cum. *M.* Sed antequàm narres cætera, velim scire quid sibi velit ejus tam inopinatus adventus. *H.* Audierat quodam falso rumore, ut fit, me ægrotare. *M.* Quid ille, cum invenit te valen-

valentem præter ſpem? *H.* Affectus eſt gaudio mirificè. *M.* Quis dubitat? *H.* Prætereà, egit maximas gratias Deo optimo maximo. *M.* Audio hæc libenter; perge quæſo. *H.* Tum percontatur me de valetudine; precamur unà, non ſine gratiarum actione; tandem quærit ecquid mihi opus ſit. Opus eſt, pater, inquam. Quâ re eges? inquit. Libro decem aſſium, inquam: tum ille promit ex marſupio *ſolidum*, dat mihi in manum, & vale dicto, ſtatim conſcendit equum, atque abit. *M.* Cur dedit tibi plus quàm petiveras? *H.* Quæris iſtud ineptè; ſcilicet, erat ita lætus, quia offenderat me benè ſanum præter ſpem, quòd ſi petiſſem vel coronatum, dediſſet mihi tam facilè. *M.* O quantum debes illi ſummo Patri, qui dedit tibi adeò bonum patrem! *H.* Ne poteſt quidem cogitari quantum debeam; nam etiamſi dediſſet malum, deberem tamen non parùm. Sed quòd ceſſamus ire auditum prælectionem? *M.* Jam tertia hora inſtat. *H.* Eamus ergò in auditorium.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 6. *Lib.* IV.

Soterius, Villaticus.

UBI eſt nunc tuus natu maximus frater? *V.* Ivit in militiam. *S.* Quid ais, in militiam? *V.* Sic res eſt. *S.* Sic ergo valedixit literis. *V.* Jampridem ſatietas literarum ceperat eum. *S.* Quìd ita? *V.* Neſcio, niſi quia volebat vivere liberiùs. *S.* Quomodò pater permiſit? *V.* Quid, putas permiſiſſe? profectus eſt patre abſente, matre invitâ. *S.* O miſerum adoleſcentem! *V.* Imò verò miſerrimum. *S.* Quid faciet? *V.* Id quod cæteri qui ſequuntur illud genus vitæ; nempe, ſpoliabit, rapiet, ludet aleâ, potabit, ſcortabitur. *S.* Eſt-nè iſthæc vita militum? *V.* Omninò. *S.* Unde ſcis iſtud? *V.* Audivi nuper ex patre cum cœnaremus. *S.* Quorſum narrabat talia? *V.* Docebat nos nihil eſſe *tutius* quàm timere Deum, qui cuſtodit parvulos, & inducit eos paulatim in rectam viam. *S.* Et præceptor ipſe admonet nos ſæpè de his rebus. *V.* Debemus eſſe tantò magìs ſoliciti ut habeamus parentes & præceptores charos, quorum operâ Deus utitur ad noſtram inſtitutionem. *S.* Utinam præſtemus utriſque quod ipſe præcipit nobis ſuâ lege. *V.* Ita ille faxit. *S.* Faxit precor.

COL-

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 7. *Lib.* IV.

LUCAS, OROSIUS.

AUdio fratrem tuum reveniſſe jam ex Germaniâ. *O.* Sic eſt. *L.* Rediit-nè ſolus? *O.* Non omninò. *L.* Quis igitur *venit* cum illo? *O.* Quidam civis hujus oppidi, qui habitaverat illìc ferè biennium. *L.* Cur iverat frater? *O.* Miſſus fuit à patre illùc, ut diſceret loqui Germanicè. *L.* Quamobrem igitur non fuit illìc diutiùs? *O.* Jam non poterat ferre deſiderium matris. *L.* O tenellum adoleſcentem! quotum annum agit? *O.* Decimum ſeptimum, ſi mater meminit rectè, ex quâ audivi id ſæpè. *L.* Age, quo vultu adventus ejus exceptus eſt à patre? *O.* Rogas? pater non ſuſtinuit aſpicere eum; quinetiam, nec dignatus ſalutatione nec alloquio, juſſit eum abire è conſpectu ſuo. *L.* Quid præterea? *O.* Niſi mater interceſſiſſit cum lachrymis, *juſſerat* apparitorem accerſi, qui conjiceret eum in carcerem. *L.* Atqui non poterat injuſſu magiſtratûs. *O.* Neſcio, tamen conabatur. *L.* Quid factum eſt poſtea? cubuit-nè veſtræ domi? *O.* Minimè verò? *L.* Ubi igitur? *O.* Noſti-nè meæ ſororis maritum? *L.* Tanquam digitos. *O.* Miſſus eſt eò à matre, dum patris ira deferveſceret. *L.* Quid accidit tandem? *O.* Mater egit cum noſtris propinquis & amicis, ut mitigarent iratum patrem. *L.* Sic igitur tuus frater rediit in gratiam cum patre. *O.* Id fuit non magni negotii; *nam* jam patrem cœperat pœnitere quòd excanduiſſet ſic, quòd-que accepiſſet filium tam graviter. *L.* Nempe dies lenierat ejus iram. *O.* Tamen recepit eum eâ lege, ut promitteret ſe rediturum in Germaniam ſtatim à vindemiâ. *L.* Vide quàm ineptus iſte affectus in noſtras matres ſit. *O.* Atqui matres ipſæ ſunt in causâ: nam cur adamant nos adeò tenerè? *L.* Eſt difficile cogere naturam. *O.* Tenes-nè verſum ex Horatio in hanc ſententiam? *L.* "Naturam expellas furcâ, tamen uſque recurret." *O.* Sed quid hoc? dum fabulamur, ceſſatum eſt à luſu. *L.* Nihil mali inde accidet nobis: jam conveniamus ad diſputationes.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 12. *Lib.* IV.

GUINANDUS, MONERAUTUS.

REvertiſti igitur tantùm hodiè è villâ? *M.* Tantùm hodiè, id-que paulò ante prandium. *G.* Atqui dixeras te futurum illic modò biduum. *M.* Ita ſperabam fore, & ſic pater promittebat. *G.* Quid obſtitit igitur, quo minùs redieris citiùs? *M.* Mater detinuit me, tametſi obſecrabam eam etiam cum lachrymis, ut me miſſum faceret. *G.* Sed cur remorata eſt te tamdiù? *M.* Ut comitarer ſe in reditu. *G.* Quid verò agebas intereà? *M.* Colligebam fructus cum noſtris ruſticis. *G.* Quos fructus? *M.* Quaſi autumnales fructus non ſint noti tibi, ſerotina pyra, mala, juglandes. *G.* O jucunda exercitatio! *M.* Non eſt ſolum jucunda, ſed etiam fructifera. *G.* Sed hoc *eſt* malum, quòd interim fructus quinque aut ſex prælectionum periit. *M.* Non omninò periit, ut ſpero; curabo pro viribus, ut recuperem aliquâ ex parte. *G.* Quid facies? *M.* Deſcribam quàm diligentiſſimè potero. *G.* Quid tum poſteà? *M.* Ediſcam ipſam orationem *auctoris*. *G.* Sed non intelliges ſententiam ſatis. *M.* Ipſa interpretatio præceptoris juvabit me, ut aſſequar ſenſum magnâ ex parte. *G.* Nec tamen id erit ſatis. *M.* Tu aderis mihi (ſi placet) per otium, ut conferamus unà. *G.* Faciam libenter equidem, ſed nè iſtud quidem ſufficiet. *M.* Non habeo quid poſſim ampliùs. *G.* Quanto præſtitiſſet audire vivam vocem magiſtri! *M.* Sanè multò præſtiterat; ſed quando non contigit mihi, nec factum eſt meâ culpâ, habeo nihil quòd accuſem me in hâc parte. *G.* Dicis rectè; fac igitur habeas bonum animum, nam quòd ego diſputavi te cum pluribus verbis de hâc re, non feci ideò ut vellem adducere te in deſperationem, ſed totum illud profectum eſt ex meo ſingulari amore in te. *M.* Iſtud eſt haud dubium mihi; quo fit ut habeam majorem gratiam tibi.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 13. *Lib.* IV.

EUSTATIUS, BOSCONELLUS.

AUdivi tuum patrem veniſſe in gymnaſium hodiè. *B.* Audiviſti verum. *E.* Quâ gratiâ venerat? *B.* Ut numeraret

meraret pecuniam præceptori pro alimentis meis, & simul ut commendaret me illi. *E.* Nunquam-nè commendârat te? *B.* Imò, sæpissimè. *E.* Quid sibi vult ista tam frequens commendatio? *B.* Prosequitur me vero amore. *E.* Quid tum? *B.* Ideò cupit me eruditi diligenter. *E.* Quid si commendet ut vapules sæpiùs? *B.* Ea est fortasse causa, sed quid inde? non diligit me propterea minùs. *E.* Unde colligis istud? *B.* Quia correctio est tam necessaria puero quàm alimentum. *E.* Dicis verum quidem, sed pauci judicant ita; *nam* est nemo quin malit habere panem quàm virgam. *B.* Istud est naturale omnibus; quis negat? sed tamen pœna est ferenda patienter, præsertim justa. *E.* Hæc sententia habetur in libello morali: "Quod meritò pateris, patienter ferre memento." Sed quid si pœna sit injusta? *B.* Ea quoque est patienda omnibus. *E.* Cujus causâ? *B.* Propter Jesum Christum, qui tulit injustissimam & acerbissimam mortem pro nostris peccatis. *E.* Utinam id venerit nobis in mentem, quoties patimur aliquid. *B.* Præceptor monet nos id sæpè, quoties occasio occurrit; sed fabula narratur surdis, ut est in proverbio. *E.* Ergò demus operam, ut simus diligentiores posthàc. *B.* Deus faxit ita.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 14. *Lib.* IV.

MOLINA, CURIANUS.

TU igitur es discessurus cràs, ut audio? *C.* Cràs, si Dominus permiserit. *M.* Eho, cur tam cito? *C.* Pater urget me. *M.* Imò, tu urges patrem. *C.* Ita-ne videtur tibi? quomodo possum urgere patrem? *M.* Assiduâ missione literarum. *C.* Scripsi semel tantùm scholasticam vacationem instare. *M.* Quando misisti literas? *C.* Superiori hebdomadâ. *M.* Quo die? *C.* Veneris. *M.* Quid facies domi? *C.* Vindemia instat, interim fructus sunt colligendi. *M.* Poteras expectare diem dimissionis? *C.* Nescio quando sit futurus. *M.* Spero ad finem proximæ hebdomadis. *C.* Sed istud non est situm in nostro arbitrio. *M.* Nec in præceptoris quidem. *C.* Cujus igitur? *M.* Dei solius, qui gubernat consilia hominum suo nutu. *C.* Atqui Satanas videtur gubernare interdùm. *M.* Quantum Deus permittit ipsi: sed relinquamus ista sapientioribus. *C.* Est tutius; *nam* proverbium monet, Nè sutor ultra crepidam.

M. Au-

M. Audivimus iſtud ſæpè ex præceptore. *C.* Idem quoque docuit nos ſæpè illam ſententiam Pauli, Noli altum ſapere, ſed time. *M.* Habet etiam illud frequenter in ore, Nè quæſieris ſupra te. *C.* Sed audin' tu ſignum dari ad cœnam? *M.* Tintinnabulum adhuc non pulſat meas aures. *C.* Eamus in aulam, nè deſimus precationi: crás ſalutabo te ante diſceſſum.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 15. *Lib.* IV.

PETRINUS, CROSSERANUS.

QUO genere ludi exercuiſti te hodiè? *C. Ludo* juglandium. *P.* Ecquid lucri feciſti? *C.* Imò, perdidi. *P.* Fortuna igitur fuit adverſa tibi. *C.* Neſcio quæ fortuna; tantum ſcio id accidiſſe meâ culpâ, ſed Deo volente ita. *P.* Cur Deus id voluit? *C. Fortaſſe* ut hinc diſcam ferre graviora quum acciderint. *P.* Quaſi verò Deus curet luſiones puerorum. *C.* Curat profectò; quinetiam, nihil fit in naturâ rerum ſine divinâ providentiâ. *P.* Siccinè philoſopharis? quiſnam docuit te iſta? *C.* Non-nè audiviſti toties ex noſtro concionatore? *P.* Poteſt fieri ut audiverim? ſed quid agam? memoria eſt mihi fluxa. *C.* Nimirùm, *quia* non exerces. *P.* Quomodò eſt exercenda? *C.* Primùm diligenti attentione, hoc eſt, advertendo ad ea quæ audivimus aut legimus; deinde repetendo eadem ſæpè; denique, docendo alios ea quæ didicimus. *P.* Iſta inculcantur nobis ſæpè à præceptore, ſed (me miſerum!) quàm ſupina eſt hæc negligentia mea! *C.* Sic ſumus omnes, niſi ille Spiritus Dei excitet nos. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *C.* Expergiſcere, mi Petrine, aſpira ad Deum toto animo totiſque viribus: precare illum aſſiduè & pio affectu, eſto vigilans, fugito pravos, verſare cum bonis, tum effice moribus facillimis, ut reddas eos familiares tibi. *P.* Quid conſequar tandem? *C.* Rogas? ſi aſſueveris te iſtis moribus, Dominus Deus miſerebitur tui ſuâ clementiâ; & ſenties tuum animum immutatum brevi. *P.* O quàm opportunus fuit hic congreſſus mihi! Obſecro te, mi Croſſerane, ut colloquamur ſæpiùs. *C.* Per me non ſtabit, quoties licebit utrique per otium.

COL-

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 16. *Lib.* IV.

ÆGIDIUS, MASSUERUS.

CUR diſpergebas piſa hìc? *M.* Quando? *Æ.* Poſt prandium. *M.* Faciebam id animi cauſâ. *Æ.* Sed unde *habuiſti* ipſa illa? *M.* Accepi è conchulâ, ubi repoſita erant ut coquerentur craſtino die. *Æ.* Debuiſti-nè facere malum animi cauſâ? *M.* Non putabam id eſſe malum. *Æ.* An non eſt malum conculcare panem pedibus? *M.* Ego nollem facere iſtud. *Æ.* Cur nolles? *M.* Quia panis eſt maximè neceſſarius nobis. *Æ.* Deus creavit & piſa, & cætera quæ eduntur, in noſtrum uſum. *M.* Non ignoro; *quinetiàm* veſcor piſis libenter, ſi ſint benè cocta & condita. *Æ.* Prætereà, velles-nè abuti tuis rebus? *M.* Minimè. *Æ.* Tantò minùs debes *(abuti)* alienis. *M.* Intelligo iſtud ſatìs. *Æ.* Ergo non feciſti rectè. *M. Non recte, fateor, tamen non malo animo. Æ. Cur feciſti igitur?* *M.* Mea ineptia incitavit me ad illud. *Æ.* Quid inde meruiſti? *M.* Plagas. *Æ.* Dicis rectè; ſed opinor, non ex animo. *M.* Imò certè: nè accuſes me, oro. *Æ.* Quandoquidem fateris ſponte, non accuſabo; *nam* præceptor dixit ſæpiſſimè, ſe velle ſic. *M.* Quid ille dixit? *Æ.* Ut deferamus neminem ad ipſum de iſtis levioribus, qui modò agnoverit culpam libens.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 19. *Lib.* IV.

LEONARDUS, PELLIS.

DEmiror tuam negligentiam. *P.* In quâ re tandem? *L.* Quòd non curas te diligentiùs. *P.* Ego verò curo me fortaſſe nimìs: edo, bibo, dormio ſatìs, quæ eſt benignitas Dei erga me; præterea, pecto capillum, lavo manus, faciem, dentes, oculos, & hæc manè præcipuè; quinetiàm, cum tempus poſtulat, exerceo corpus, relaxo animum, & ludo cum cæteris: quid vis amplius? *L.* Mittamus iſta; ea non ſunt quæ reprehendo in te. *P.* Quid igitur? *L.* Circumſpice veſtimenta tua à calce ad verticem, invenies nihil integrum, omnia ſunt lacera & obſoleta; iſta profectò non decent veſtrum genus; ſi ſaltem curares veſtitum tuum *ſar-*

ciendum, aut quoquo modo inſtaurandum. *P.* Tu loqueris quidem quæ libet; quòd ſi haberes parentes tam remotos, fortaſſe non eſſes elegantior; ſi pecunia ſuppeteret mihi, non paterer me eſſe uſque adeò pannoſum. *L.* Nec adeò tamen cares negligentiâ, *nam* cur non petis mutuò aliundè? *P.* Unde peterem? *L.* Si non aliundè, certè poſſes à præceptore. *P.* Quid ſi nollet dare? *L.* Denegat nemini ex domeſticis diſcipulis, ſi quidem videt eſſe opus. *P.* Ego non ignoro id, ſed ſum verecundior quàm ut audeam petere ex eo. *L.* Ah! iſte eſt ruſticus pudor. *P.* Tamen malo eſſe verecundus quàm impudens. *L.* Verecundia (ut quidam dixit) eſt bonum ſignum in adoleſcente; ſed mediocritas eſt adhibenda ubique. *P.* Ego ſum eo ingenio, ut ſemper verear offendere quempiam. *L.* Laudo ingenium, ſed eſt modus in rebus; nam hic metus offendendi debet habere locum in turpibus rebus, aut certè indecoris, ſed video nihil tale hìc: eſt enim uſitatum in ſocietate hominum, ut alii indigeant operâ aliorum; quis igitur dabit mihi vitio, ſi petam quid ab amicis, aut commodatò, aut mutuò? *P.* Nemo reprehendet, niſi fortaſſe velis abuti ejuſmodi rebus. *L. Sed* tu (quantum ego novi te) nolles abuti. *P.* Apagè iſtum abuſum. *L.* Quid ergò obſtat quo minùs petas, præſertim ab homine facillimo, *atque*, ut apparet, amantiſſimo tui? *P.* Agè petam, ſed per epiſtolium, quod dabo tibi, ut reddas. *L.* Reddam profectò libentiſſimè, & commendabo te illi diligenter. *P.* Equidem habeo non parvam gratiam tibi, quòd faceris me tanti, ut hortarere ad hanc fiduciam. *L.* Nunc reſtat ut ſcribis epiſtolam quam dicis, committas mihi reliqua. *P.* Deus benè vertat quod cœpimus. *L.* Nè dubites: res ſuccedet proſperè.

PART II.

A

LITERAL TRANSLATION,

IN A

NEW METHOD:

By the Help of which, a young Scholar may, with Eaſe, attain to the rendering of the *Latin* Colloquies into *Engliſh*; and cannot miſtake what *Engliſh* Words anſwer to the *Latin*. To prevent a falſe Pronunciation, the *Latin* Words are accented.

The COLLOQUIES of the First Book Conſtrued.

COLLOQUY I.

The Argument.

A Deſire of Play is pretended for the ſake of Diſcourſe.

Bernardus, Claudius.

SALVE, Claudi.	*God ſave you, O Claudius.*	Bernárde.	*O Bernard.*
C. Tu ſis ſalvus quoque,	*May'ſt thou be ſafe alſo,*	*B.* Ludámus paulíſper.	*Let us play a little while.*
		C. Quid ais,	*What doſt thou ſay, inéptule?*

ineptule *O little fool?*
vix *ſcarce*
ingréſſus es *thou haſt enter'd*
ſcholam, *the ſchool,*
& *and*
lóqueris *doſt thou talk*
jam *already*
de *of*
ludo? *play?*
B. Nè iraſcáris, *Be not angry,*
quæſo. *I pray.*
C. Non iráſcor. *I am not angry.*
B. Cur *Why*
ergò *therefore*
exclámas *doſt thou cry out*
ſic? *ſo?*
C. Accúſo *I accuſe*
tuam *your*
ſtultitiam. *folly.*
B. Non licet *Is it not lawful*
lúdere *to play*
igitur? *then?*
C. Imò *Yes*
licet, *it is lawful,*
at *but*
cum *when*
eſt *there is*
tempus. *time.*
B. Vah! *Fy!*
tu *thou*
ſapis *art wiſe*
nimiùm. *over-much.*
C. U'tinam *I wiſh*
ſaperem *I were wiſe*
tantùm *only*
ſatis; *enough;*
ſed *but*
mitte *diſmiſs*
me, *me,*
quæſo, *I pray,*
ut *that*
repetam *I may repeat*
quæ *what*
erunt *ſhall be*
reddénda *to be ſaid*
præceptóri *to the maſter*
mox. *by and by.*
B. Dicis *You ſay*
æquum: *a juſt thing:*
ego *I*
volo *am willing*
quoque *alſo*
repétere *to repeat*
te-cum, *with you,*
ſi *if*
placet *it pleaſeth*
tibi. *you.*
C. Eho! *How now!*
quid *what*
eſt *is*
hoc? *this?*
quid *what*
vult *will*
ſibi *to itſelf*
[i. e. *what meaneth*]
iſta *that*
tam *ſo*
ſubita *ſudden*
mutátio? *a change?*
non-nè tu loquebáris *did not you ſpeak*
modò *juſt now*
de luſu? *of play?*
B. Loquébar *I did ſpeak*
quidem, *indeed,*
ſed *but*
non *not*
ſeriò. *in earneſt.*
C. Cur *Why*
ſimulábas? *did you diſſemble?*
B. Ut *that*
fabulárer *I might talk*
paucis(verbis) *in a few (words)*
te-cum. *with you.*
C. Quid *What*

illud

illud prodeſt? *does that profit?*
B. Rogas? *Do you aſk?*
non-nè audiviſti *have you not heard*
ex præceptóre? *of the maſter?*
C. Nunc *Now*
non occúrrit *it does not occur*
mihi: *to me:*
quid, *what,*
inquam, *I ſay,*
prodeſt *does it profit*
confabulári? *to talk together?*
B. Ad exercéndos *To exerciſe*
nos *ourſelves*
in Latínâ *in the Latin*
linguâ *tongue.*
C. Profectò *Truly*
putas *you think*
rectè, *rightly,*
& *and*
ego *I*
amo *do love*
te *thee*
magis *the more*
nunc. *now.*
B. Hábeo *I have*
tibi *for you*
grátiam: *thanks:*
[i. e. *I thank you*]
agè, *well,*
repetámus *let us repeat*
prælectiónem, *the leſſon,*
nam *for*
brevi *in a ſhort time*
præcéptor *the maſter*
aderit. *will be here.*

COLL. II.

The ARGUMENT.

The Scholar comes of his own Accord to ſalute the Maſter: he is kindly received: gives an Account of his Behaviour after riſing: is commended and encouraged: he deſires to ſay his Taſk.

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

SAlve, *God ſave you,*
præcéptor, *O maſter.*
P. Sis *May you be*
ſalvus, *ſafe,*
mi Stephánio: *my Stephanio:*
unde *whence*
venis *do you come*
tam multò *ſo much*
mane? *in the morning?*
[i. e. *ſo early in the morning*]
S. E *out of*
noſtro cubículo. *our chamber.*
P. Quando *When*
ſurrexiſti? *did you get up?*
S. Paulo *a little*
ante *before*
ſextam (horam) *ſix o'clock,*
præcéptor. *maſter.*
P. Quid *What*
ais? *do you ſay?*
S. Sic *So*
eſt *it is*
ut *as*
dico. *I ſay.*
P. Tu es *Thou art*
nimis *over*
matutínus; *early;*
quis *who*
expergeſécit *did awake*
te? *thee?*
S. Meus

S. Meus frater. *My brother.*
P. An precátus es *Have you pray'd to*
Deum? *God?*
S. Cum *When*
primùm *firſt of all*
frater my *brother*
péxuit *combed*
me, *me,*
precátus ſum. *I prayed.*
P. Quómodo? *How?*
S. Genibus *With knees*
flexis, *bended,*
& *and*
mánibus *with hands*
conjúnctis, *joined together,*
dixi *I ſaid*
Domínicam *the Lord's*
precatiónem *prayer*
cum *with*
actióne gratiárum. *giving of thanks.*
P. Quâ *In what*
linguâ? *tongue?*
S. Anglicánâ (linguâ) *In the Engliſh (tongue.)*
P. O factum (eſt) *O it hath been done*
benè! *well!*
quis *who*
miſit *hath ſent*
te *thee*
ad me? *to me?*
S. Nemo. *Nobody.*
P. Quid *What*
ergo? *therefore?*
S. Veni *I came*
ultrò. *of my own accord.*
P. Mi anímule, *My little dear,*
quàm *how*
pulchrum *fine* (a thing)
eſt *it is*
ſapere! *to be wiſe!*
non-nè eſt *is it not*
tempus *the time*
jentanti? *of breakfaſting?*
S. Nondum eſúrio. *I am not yet hungry.*
P. Quid *What*
vis *will you*
ígitur? *then?*
S. Volo *I am willing*
réddere *to ſay*
quotidiána *the daily*
nómina, *nouns,*
ſi *if*
placet *it pleaſeth*
tibi *you*
audíre *to hear*
me. *me.*
P. Quidni placéret? *Why ſhould it not pleaſe?*
tenes *do you hold* them
memória *in memory*
ígitur? *then?*
S. Téneo, *I do hold* them,
grátia *thanks*
Deo. *to God.*
P. Age, *Come on,*
pronúncia. *ſay.*
S. Sed *But*
ſoles *you uſe*
præire *to go before*
Anglicè, *in Engliſh,*
& *and*
ego *I*
reſpóndeo *anſwer*
Latínè. *in Latin.*
P. Mones *You put me in mind*
benè; *well;*
oblítus eram *I had forgot*
iſtud *that*
penè: *almoſt:*
reſpónde *anſwer*
ígitur. *then.*

COL-

COLL. III.

The ARGUMENT.

Different Families dine at different Times of the Day. Claudius *is excuſed attending on the Diſcharge of certain Duties, on account of his dining late. Boys are naturally inquiſitive. Pardon is mutually aſked for any Offence that might be given.*

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

QUando *When*
vis *will you*
prandére? *dine?*
D. Ego *I*
prandi *have dined*
jam. *already.*
C. Quotâ *At what*
horâ? *hour?*
[i. e. *at what o'clock?*]
D. Seſquioctávâ. *At half an hour after eight.*
C. Prandétis *Do you dine*
tam manè *ſo early*
ígitur? *then?*
D. Sic *So*
ſolémus *we uſe*
ferè *commonly*
in æſtáte; *in ſummer;*
autem vos *but you*
quid fácitis? *what do ye do?*
C. Non prandémus *We do not dine*
ante *before*
ſeſquidécimam; *half an hour after ten;*
intérdùm *ſometimes*
ab undécimâ, *after eleven.*
D. Papæ! *O ſtrange!*
cur non *why not*
cítiùs? *ſooner?*
C. Pater *My father*
eſt *is*
expectándus, *to be waited for,*
dum *until*
redíerit *he ſhall have return'd*
è cúriâ. *from the court.*
D. Tu *You*
ígitur *then*
non potes *cannot*
adéſſe *be preſent*
in aulâ *in the hall*
in cantióne *at the ſinging*
pſalmórum. *of pſalms.*
C. Intérſum *I am there*
ádmodùm rarò. *very ſeldom.*
D. Quómodò *How*
excuſáris? *art thou excuſed?*
C. Exémptus ſum *I am exempted*
illo múnere. *from that office.*
D. Quis *Who*
exémit *hath exempted*
te? *you?*
C. Didáſcalus *The maſter*
mónitu *by the direction*
mei patris. *of my father.*
D. Habént-nè *Have*
omnes *all*
fílii *the ſons*
ſenatórum *of ſenators*
privilégium *privilege*
ejuſmodi? *of that ſort?*
C. Habent

C. Habent *They have*
modò *ſo that*
patres their *fathers*
júbeant. *order* it.
D. Non-nè poſſet *Could not*
mater your *mother*
dare *give*
tibi *to you*
prándium your *dinner*
ante *before*
réditum *the return*
patris *of* your *father*
è ſenátu? *from the council?*
C. Poſſet *She could*
quidem, *indeed,*
ſed *but*
pater my *father*
vult *will*
expectári *be waited for*
à me. *by me.*
D. Quámobrem? *Why ſo?*
C. Quia *Becauſe*
ſic placet *ſo it pleaſeth*
illi. *him.*
D. Nunc *Now*
tacéndum eſt mihi, *I muſt hold my tongue,*
nam *for*
occluſiſti *thou haſt ſtopped*
os. my *mouth.*
C. Cur *Why*
es tu *art thou*
tam curióſus *ſo curious*
percontátor? *an enquirer?*
D. Sum *I am*
puer, *a boy,*
& *and*
púeri *boys*
ſemper *always*
cúpiunt *deſire*
ſcire *to know*
áliquid novi. *ſomething new.*
C. Fáteor, *I confeſs it,*
at *but*
eſt *there is*
modus *a mean*
in rebus, *in things,*
ut *as*
præceptor *the maſter*
docet *teaches*
nos *us*
ſæpè. *oftentimes.*
D. Ergò *Therefore*
diſcedàmus, *let us depart,*
ut *that*
cónferas *you may betake*
te *yourſelf*
pranſum. *to dine.*
C. Ignoſce *Pardon*
mihi, *me,*
quæſo, *I beſeech you,*
ſi *if*
offénderim *I have offended*
te *you*
in quâ re. *in any thing.*
D. Ego peto *I deſire*
idem *the ſame thing*
abs te: *from you:*
ego, *I,*
inquam, *I ſay,*
potiùs, *rather,*
qui *who*
potui *might*
offéndere *offend*
te *you*
meâ loquacitáte, *by my talkativeneſs.*
ſed *but*
cogitans *thinking*
nihil *nothing*
mali *of evil*
interim. *in the mean time.*

COLL. IV.

The ARGUMENT.

Leave to play, after a cloſe Application to Study, is obtained by the Repetition of a Diſtich proper to the Occaſion. A ſhort but elegant Speech, wherein the Boys are informed that they have Leave to play, &c.

PUER, a BOY; MAGISTER, the MASTER.

PRæcéptor,	*Maſter,*
licét-nè	*may I*
(dicere)	(ſpeak)
pauca *(verba)*?	*a few* (words)?
M. Lóquere	*Speak*
audácter.	*bold'ly.*
P. Ego	*I*
&	*and*
mei	*my*
condiſcípuli	*ſchoolfellows*
fuimus	*have been*
affíxi	*fixed*
libris	*to* our *books*
ferè	*almoſt*
hoc	*this*
toto	*whole*
tríduo;	*three days ſpace;*
licét-nè	*is it lawful*
relaxáre	*to refreſh*
ânimum	*the mind*
paulíſper	*a little*
ludo?	*with play?*
M. Dic	*Say*
ígitur	*then*
áliquam	*ſome*
ſententiam.	*ſentence.*

P. Interpóne tuis intérdùm gaúdia curis,
Ut poſſis ánimo quemvis ſufférre laborem.

M. Dic	*Say*
etiam	*alſo*
Anglicos	*the Engliſh*
verſus,	*verſes,*
ſi	*if*
tenes	*you hold* them
memóriâ.	*in memory.*

P. Mirth with thy labour ſometimes put in ure,
That better thou thy labour may'ſt endure.

M. Quàm rectè	*How rightly*
dixísti	*thou haſt ſaid*
omnia!	*all things!*
P. Grátia	*Thanks*
(ſit)	(be)
Deo.	*to God.*
M. Áliquid	*Something*
addéndum erit	*ſhall be added*
poſthac.	*hereafter.*
P. Quidnam,	*What,*
præcéptor?	*O maſter?*
M. Qui	*Who*
dedit	*hath given*
mihi	*to me*
ingénium	*wit*
&	*and*
bonam mentem.	*a good mind.*
P. Sed	*But*
quis	*who*
docébit	*ſhall teach*
me	*me*
iſta verba?	*thoſe words?*
M. Scribam	*I ſhall write*

ea *them*
tibi *for thee*
in tuo *in thy*
commentaríolo, *note-book,*
ut *that*
edíscas: *thou may'st learn* 'em:
sed *but*
dic mihi, *tell me,*
quæso, *I pray,*
quis docuit *who taught*
te *thee*
istam oratiónem *that speech*
quam *which*
pronunciâsti? *thou hast said?*
P. Campánus *Campanus*
déderat *had given* it
mihi *to me*
herì *yesterday*
scriptam, *written,*
& *and*
ego mandávi *I committed* it
memóriæ. *to memory.*
M. Profectò *Truly*
ego amo *I love*
te, *thee,*
mi Dániel, *my Daniel;*
ob *for*
istam *that*
diligéntiam. *diligence.*
P. Ago *I give*
tibi *to you*
grátias, *thanks,*
præcéptor: *O master:*
permittís-nè *do you give leave*
ígitur *then*
ut *that*
ludamus? *we may play?*

M. Sanè *Truly,*
abi, *go away,*
renúncia *tell*
tuis *your*
condiscipulis. *schoolfellows.*
P. Fáciam. *I will do* it.
M. Quid *What*
dices *will you say*
illis? *to them?*
P. Id *That*
quod *which*
docuísti *you taught*
me *me*
aliquándo. *some time ago.*
M. Sed *But*
volo *I am willing*
audíre *to hear*
priùs *first*
ex te. *of thee.*
P. Gaudéte, *Rejoice,*
púeri, *O boys,*
en *lo*
áffero *I bring*
vobis *to you*
jucúndum *pleasant*
núncium; *news;*
ego *I*
impetrávi *have begged*
vobis *for you*
potestátem *a power*
[i. e. *leave, or liberty*]
ludéndi. *of playing.*
M. Euge! *O brave!*
memínisti *thou hast remember'd*
probè; *well;*
ito *go*
jam nunc. *even now.*

BRITISH MUSEUM 15 63 NOV

COL-

COLL. V.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

NIhil-nè eſt quod reddámus hódiè præceptóri?
Is there nothing that we may ſay to day to the maſter?

F. Nihil niſi de Rudiméntis
Nothing but out of the Rudiments.

C. Quidnam?
What?

F. Inſpice tuum librum; invénies notas in quinque lectiones, quas præceptor præſcripſit nobis.
Look into your book; you will find notes upon five leſſons, which the maſter hath ſet us.

C. Quando fuit iſtud?
When was that?

F. Die Véneris, [i. e. *on Friday*] horâ quartâ.
On the day of Venus, at four o'clock.

C. At ego non intérfui tunc.
But I was not preſent then.

F. Ergo meruiſti plagas.
Therefore thou haſt deſerved ſtripes

C. Siccinè júdicas, ſevére judex?
Do you judge ſo, O ſevere judge?

eram occupátus domi: nec áberam injúſſu præceptóris.
I was buſy at home: neither was I abſent without the leave of the maſter.

F. Eſto, ſed tamen debuiſti poſtridiè quærere quid eſſet actum prídiè.
Be it ſo, but yet thou oughteſt the day after to aſk what had been done the day before.

C. Confiteor meam culpam; ſed cedo tuum librum, quæſo, ut vídeam quid ſit reddéndum nobis.
I confeſs my fault; but give your book, I pray, that I may ſee what is to be ſaid by us.

F. Accipe, & eâdem óperâ ſignáto quæ præſcripta ſunt nobis à præceptóre.
Take it, and with the ſame labour mark what have been ſet us by the maſter.

C. Fáciam diligénter; neque

posthàc	*hereafter*
accusábis	*shall you accuse*
me	*me*
de negligéntiâ,	*of negligence,*
ut	*as*
spero.	*I hope.*

COLL. VI.

Silvius, Genasius.

QUid agis?	*What dost thou do?*
G. Répeto	*I repeat*
me-cum	*by myself*
hodiérnum	*to-day's*
præscríptum	*task set*
præceptóris.	*of the master.*
S. Tenés-nè	*Dost thou hold* it
memóriâ?	*in memory?*
G. Sic	*So*
opínor.	*I think.*
S. Repetámus	*Let us repeat*
unà;	*together;*
sic	*so*
fiet	*it shall be made* [*it shall come to pass*]
ut	*that*
utérque	*both*
nostrùm	*of us*
pronúnciet	*may say*
rectiùs	*more rightly*
coram	*before*
præceptóre.	*the master.*
G. Tu	*Thou*
íncipe	*begin*
ígitur,	*therefore,*
qui	*who*
provocâsti	*hast challenged*
me.	*me.*
S. Agè,	*Well,*
esto	*be thou*
atténtus	*attentive*
nè	*lest that*
sinas	*thou may'st suffer*
me	*me*
aberráre.	*to go wrong.*
G. Sum	*I am*
prómptior	*more ready*
ad audiéndum	*to hear*
quàm	*than*
tu	*thou*
ad pronunciándum.	*to say.*

COLL. VII.

Accuratus, Cursius.

VIS-nè repétere	*Will you repeat*
prælectiónem	*the lesson*
me-cum?	*with me?*
C. Volo,	*I will.*
A. Tenés-nè?	*Do you hold* it?
C. Non rectè satis fortásse.	*Not right enough perhaps.*
A. Agè, faciámus	*Come, let us make*
periculum.	*a trial.*
C. Quid ígitur	*What then*
expectámus?	*do we tarry for?*
A. I'ncipe	*Begin*
ubi	*when*
voles.	*you will.*
C. Atqui	

BRITISH MUSEUM 15 63 NOV

C. Atqui	*But*
eſt	*it is*
tuum	*your* part
pótiùs	*rather*
incípere.	*to begin.*
A. Quid ita?	*Why ſo?*
C. Quia	*Becauſe*
invitâſti	*thou haſt invited*
me.	*me.*
A. Dicis	*You ſay*
æquum;	*juſt;*
atténde	*mind*
ígitur.	*then.*
C. Sum	*I am*
iſthic.	*the ſelf-ſame.*
[i. e. *I am ready.*]	

COLL. VIII.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

TEnés-nè	*Doſt thou hold*
jam	*already*
quæ	*what*
ſunt	*are*
reddénda	*to be ſaid*
tértiâ	*at the third*
horâ?	*hour?*
[that is, *three o'clock.*]	
S. Téneo.	*I do hold.*
C. Ego quoque.	*I alſo.*
S. Ergò	*Therefore*
confabulémur	*let us talk together*
paulíſper.	*a little.*
C. Sed ſi	*But if*
mónitor	*the monitor*
intervénerit,	*ſhould come in,*
putábit	*he will think*
nos	*us*
garríre	*to prate.*
S. Quid	*What*
times,	*doſt thou fear,*
ubi	*where*
nihil	*nothing*
eſt	*is*
timéndum?	*to be feared?*
ſi	*if*
vénerit,	*he ſhould come,*
non deprehéndet	*he will not catch*
nos	*us*
in otio,	*in idleneſs,*
aut	*or*
in malâ re;	*in a bad thing;*
aúdiat,	*let him hear,*
ſi	*if*
velit,	*he will,*
noſtrum	*our*
collóquium.	*diſcourſe.*
C. Lóqueris	*You ſpeak*
óptime;	*very well;*
ſecedámus	*let us go aſide*
áliquò	*ſome whither*
in angulum,	*into a corner,*
nè	*leſt*
quis	*any one*
impédiat	*may hinder*
nos.	*us.*

COLL. IX.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

NON decet	*It doth not become*
nos	*us*
otiári,	*to be idle,*
aut	*or*
garríre	*to prate*
hìc,	*here,*
dum	*whilſt*
præcéptor	*the maſter*
expectátur.	*is expected.*
M. Quid	*What*
ais?	*doſt thou ſay?*
non decet,	*it doth not become,*
imò,	*nay,*
non licet,	*we muſt not,*
niſi	*unleſs*
vólumus	*we are willing*
vapuláre.	*to be whipped.*
T. Tu audi	*Do you hear*
me	*me*
ígitur,	*then,*
dum	*whilſt*
pronúncio	*I ſay*
prælectiónem;	*my leſſon;*
ego	*I*
aúdiam	*will hear*
te	*thee*
deínde.	*afterwards.*
M. Age,	*Come on,*
pronúncia.	*ſay away.*

COLL. X.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

CUR	*Why*
non ſcribis?	*do you not write?*
V. Quia	*Becauſe*
non libet.	*it doth not pleaſe me.*
T. Atqui	*But*
præcéptor	*the maſter*
juſſit	*hath commanded*
te.	*thee.*
V. Scio,	*I know,*
ſed	*but*
éſt	*there is*
áliqu'd	*ſomething*
legéndum	*to be read*
mihi	*by me*
priùs;	*firſt;*
prætéreà,	*beſides,*
hábeo	*I have*
nihil	*nothing*
quod	*that*
ſcribam	*I can write*
nunc.	*now.*
T. O ſi velles	*O that you would*
ſcribere	*write*
mihi!	*for me!*
V. Quidnam?	*What?*
T. Hábeo	*I have*
dictáta	*the dictates*
præceptóris	*of the maſter*
ſcribénda.	*to be written.*
V. Quæ	*What*
dictáta?	*dictates?*
T. In	*Upon*
epiſtolas	*the epiſtles*
Cicerónis.	*of Cicero.*
V. Deſcríbam	*I will write out*
libénter	*willingly*
tibi,	*for thee,*

ſed

ſed	*but*
expécta	*wait for*
próximum	*the next*
diem	*day*
feriárum	*of the holidays.*
T. Expectábo	*I will wait*
ígitur,	*then,*
ſed	*but*
nè fallas,	*do not fail* me,
quæſo.	*I pray.*
V. Nec	*Neither*
ſciens,	*knowing,*
nec	*nor*
volens,	*willing,*
fallam.	*will I deceive* you.

COLL. XI.

DAVUS, AUDAX.

VIS-né deſcríbere	*Will you write*
prælectiónem	*the leſſon*
mihi?	*for me?*
A. Cur	*Why*
non habes?	*haſt thou not?*
D. Quia	*Becauſe*
fui	*I have been*
occupátus	*buſy*
heſtérno die.	*yeſterday.*
A. A'ccipe	*Take*
meum librum,	*my book,*
&	*and*
deſcríbe.	*write it out.*
D. Non ignóras	*Thou art not ignorant*
me ſcríbere	*that I write*
léntiùs,	*more ſlowly,*
&	*and*
tu	*you*
deſcripſeris	*will write*
totum	*the whole*
cítiùs	*ſooner*
quàm ego	*than I*
quátuor	*four*
aut	*or*
quinque	*five*
verſículos.	*verſes.*
A. Quære	*Seek*
álium	*another*
ſcriptórem	*writer*
tibi;	*for you;*
non poſſum	*I cannot*
dare	*give*
óperam	my *labour*
tibi	*to you*
nunc.	*now.*
D. Cur non?	*Why not?*
A. Eſt mihi	*There is to me*
áliud negótium,	*other buſineſs,*
idém-que	*and the ſame*
perneceſſárium.	*very neceſſary.*
D. Nolo	*I will not*
urgère	*urge*
te,	*thee,*
nec	*neither*
poſſum	*can I*
quidem;	*indeed;*
ſed	*but*
ſaltem	*however*
cómmoda	*lend*
tuum códicem	*your book.*
A. A'ccipe,	*Take* it,
útere	*uſe* it
ut	*as*
libet	*it pleaſeth you,*
modò	*ſo that*
nè abutáre.	*you do not abuſe* it.
D. Eſt nihil	*There is nothing*
quo	*that*
vereáris	*thou may'ſt fear*
hìc.	*here.*

COL-

COLL. XII.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

UNde venis? *Whence comeſt thou?*
Pu. Vénio *I come*
inférnè. *from below.*
P. Quod *What*
negótium *buſineſs*
erat *was there*
tibi *for you*
inférnè? *below?*
Pu. I'veram *I went*
rédditum *to make*
u ínam. *water.*
P. Sede *Sit*
nunc *now*
ad menſam, *at the table,*
& *and*
mane *tarry*
in cubículo *in the chamber*
donec *until*
redíero. *I ſhall come back.*
Pu. Quidnam *What*
agam *ſhall I do*
intéreà? *in the mean time?*
P. Diſcito *Learn thou*
prælectiónem *thy leſſon*
in cráſtinum diem, *againſt to-morrow,*
ut *that*
reddas *thou may'ſt ſay*
eam *it*
mihi *to me*
ante cœnam. *before ſupper.*
Pu. Edidici *I have got it*
jam, *already,*
præcéptor. *maſter.*
P. Lude *Play*
ígitur. *then.*
Pu. Sed *But*
hábeo *I have*
nullos *no*
colluſóres. *play-fellows.*
P. Invénies *You will find*
multos ſatis *many enough*
in hâc *in this*
vicíniâ, *neighbourhood,*
ex *of*
tuis *your*
condiſcípulis *ſchoolfellows*
étiam. *alſo.*
Pu. Nihil curo *I nothing care for*
id *that*
nunc; *now;*
malim, *I had rather,*
ſi *if*
placet *it pleaſeth*
tibi, *you,*
ediſcere *to learn*
de catechíſmo *out of* my *catechiſm*
in Domínicum díem. *againſt the Lord's day.*
P. Ut libet. *As it pleaſeth you.*
Pu. Si *If*
quis *any one*
quærat *enquires for*
te, *you,*
quid *what*
dicam *ſhall I ſay*
illi? *to him?*
P. Dic *Tell* him
me *that I*
prodiiſſe, *am gone abroad,*
ſed *but*
reverſúrum *will return*
mox, *preſently.*

COL-

COLL. XIII.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

HEus, Abrahame! *Soho, Abraham!*
A. Hem, *Anon,*
præcéptor. *maſter.*
P. Pone *Lay by*
libros, *your books,*
jam *now*
ſtuduíſti *you have ſtudied*
ſatis *enough*
toto die; *all day;*
para *prepare*
te, *yourſelf,*
ut *that*
eámus *we may go*
ambulátum. *to walk.*
A. Nonnè præſtáret *Would it not be better*
à cœnâ? *after ſupper?*
P. Exercitátio *The exerciſe*
corporis *of the body*
eſt *is*
ſalúbrior *more wholeſome*
ante cibum. *before meat.*
A. Mémini *I remember*
audiviſſe *to have heard* it
ex te. *from you.*
P. Narra *Repeat*
dictum *the ſaying*
Sócratis *of Socrates*
in eam ſenténtiam. *to that purpoſe.*
A. Cum *When*
Socrates *Socrates*
ambuláret *walked*
conténtiùs *hard*
uſque ad *until*
veſperum, *evening,*
interrogátus *being aſked*
quarè *why*
faceret *he did*
id, *that,*
reſpóndit, *he anſwer'd,*
Se *That he*
obſonáre famem *got himſelf a ſtomach*
ambulándo, *by walking,*
quo *that*
cœnáret *he might ſup*
meliùs. *the better.*
P. Meminíſti *You have remember'd*
probè; *well;*
quis eſt *who is*
auctor? *the author?*
A. Cicero; *Cicero;*
ſed *but*
quonàm *whither*
prodíbimus, *ſhall we go out,*
præcéptor? *maſter?*
P. Extra urbem. *Without the town.*
A. Mutabó-nè *Shall I change*
cálceos? *my ſhoes?*
P. Muta, *Change* them,
nè conſpérgas *leſt you ſprinkle*
iſtos novos *thoſe new ones*
púlvere; *with duſt;*
ſume *take*
étiam *likewiſe*
umbrellam, *your ſhade,*
nè *leſt*
ardor *the heat*
ſolis *of the ſun*
infuſcet *may tan*
fáciem your *face*
tibi. *for you.*

A. Jam

A. Jam *Now*
ſum *I am*
parátus. *ready.*
P. Nunc *Now*
ſanè *truly*
prodeámus. *let us go out.*
A. Vocabó nè *Shall I call*
unum cómitem *one companion*
aut álterum *or other*
ex *out of*
vicíniâ? *the neighbourhood?*
P. Admones *You admoniſh*
rectè *well,*
enim ſic *for ſo*
deambulátio *the walk*
erit *will be*
jucúndior; *the pleaſanter;*
nam *for*
conferétis *you will hold*
ſermónes *diſcourſes*
inter vos *betwixt yourſelves*
per viam, *by the way,*
& *and*
colludétis *will play together*
alícubi *ſomewhere*
in umbrâ. *in the ſhade.*
A. Sic etiam *So alſo*
appeténtia *a ſtomach*
cibi *to our meat*
excitábitur *will be got.*
P. Ego *I*
præcédam *will go before*
lento *with a ſlow*
gradu; *pace;*
ubi *when*
nactus eris *you ſhall have got*
cómites, *companions,*
vos ſequímini *do ye follow*
me *me*
per *through*
ripáriam pórtam. *the water-bank gate.*
A. Expectábis *Will you ſtay for*
nos *us*
illìc *there*
ígitur? *then?*
P. Certò. *Certainly.*
A. Quid ſi *What if*
invénero *I ſhall find*
nullos? *none?*
P. Nihilóminùs *Nevertheleſs*
ſequere me: *follow me:*
audîſti *do you hear*
me? *me?*
A. Audívi, *I did hear*
præcéptor. *maſter.*

COLL. XIV.

Othomanus, Philobertus.

VIs-nè *Will you*
dare *give*
mihi *to me*
únicam pennam? *one pen?*
P. Non dantur *They are not given*
mihi *to me*
ſic. *ſo.*
O. Hem *How now!*
negas *do you deny*
mihi *me*
tantíllam *ſo ſmall*
rem? *a matter?*
quid ſi *what if*
rogárem *I ſhould aſk*
magnum quiddam? *any great thing?*
P. Fortáſſe *Perhaps*
ferres *thou wouldſt bear*
[i. e. *receive*, or *meet with*]
repúlſam.

repúlſam. *a denial.*
O. Credo *I believe* ſo
équidem; *indeed;*
ergò *therefore*
non peto *I did not aſk* it
dono: *for a gift:*
commodábis *wilt thou lend*
ſaltem? *only?*
P. Non recúſo, *I don't refuſe,*
modò *ſo that*
ne abutáre. *you do not abuſe* it.
O. Non abútar. *I will not abuſe* it.
P. Cave *Take care*
nè móveas *you do not ſtir*
pedem *a foot*
hinc *from hence*
ántequàm *before*
rédeam. *I return.*
O. Movébo *I will ſtir*
nuſquàm *no whither.*

COLL. XV.

PICTONIUS, JOSUE.

HAbés-nè *Have you*
duas *two*
aut tres *or three*
pennas? *pens?*
J. Sunt *There are*
mihi *to me*
[i. e. *I have*]
tantùm duæ *only two.*
P. Da commodátò *Lend*
mihi *me*
unam *one.*
J. Non fáciam *I will not do* it.
P. Cur non? *Why not?*
J. Nè *Leſt*
abutáris. *you abuſe* it.
P. Memíneris; *Remember;*
fortáſſe *perhaps*
aliquándo *ſometime*
rogábis *you will aſk*
me *me*
áliquid *ſomething*
fruſtrà. *in vain.*
J. Atqui *But*
Chriſtus *Chriſt*
jubet *commands*
nos *us*
compenſare *to requite*
malum *evil*
bono. *with good.*
P. Nondùm dídicì *I have not yet learnt*
illud. *that.*
J. Tamen *Yet*
opórtet *it behoves* you
diſcas, *that you learn,*
ſi *if*
cupis *you deſire*
eſſe *to be*
diſcípulus *the diſciple*
Chriſti. *of Chriſt.*
P. Quid *What*
cúpio *do I deſire*
magis? *more?*
J. Diſce *Learn*
ígitur *then*
imitári *to imitate*
magíſtrum. your *maſter.*
P. Diſcam *I ſhall learn*
progréſſu *in proceſs*
témporis. *of time.*
J. Præſtat *It is beſt*
incípere *to begin*
nunc, *now,*

dum

dum *whilſt*
licet *you may*
per tempus. *on account of time.*
[i. e. *whilſt time permits.*]
P. Urges *you urge*
nimis; *too much;*
nondum complévi *I have not yet compleated*
octávum *the eighth*
annum, *year,*
ut *as*
mater my *mother*
ait. *ſays.*
J. Eſt *It is*
ſemper *always*
tempus *time*
agéndi *to do*
benè; *well;*
ſed *but*
ínterim *in the mean time*
nè ſuccénſeas *be not angry*
mihi, *with me,*
quæſo, *I pray,*
enim *for*
jocábar, *I jeſted,*
ut *that*
invitárem *I might invite*
te *you*
ad colloquéndum *to talk*
tantíſper, *a little,*
dum *whilſt*
ſumus *we are*
otióſi: *at leiſure:*
ecce *look here's*
penna *a pen*
tibi, *for you,*
éa-que *and that*
non omnínò *not at all*
péſſima. *the worſt.*
P. Reddam *I will reſtore* it
tibi *to you*
ſtatim, *preſently,*
cum *when*
deſcripſero *I ſhall have writ out*
áliquid. *ſomething.*
J. Nolo *I am unwilling*
reddas *that you reſtore* it
mihi. *to me.*
P. Quid *What*
fáciam *ſhall I do*
ígitur? *then?*
J. Quicquid *Whatſoever*
voles, *you will,*
nam *for*
datur *it is given*
tibi *to you*
dono *for a gift*
à me. *by me.*
P. Hábeo *I give*
máximam *the greateſt*
grátiam. *thanks.*

COLL. XVI.

HENRICUS, GUALTERUS.

UNdè venis *Whence come you*
tam *ſo*
anhélus? *out of breath?*
G. A foro. *From the market.*
H. Quid *What*
affers *do you bring*
illinc? *from thence?*
G. Scalpéllum. *A penknife.*
H. Quanti *For how much*
emíſti? *did you buy* it?
G. Duóbus áſſibus. *For two pence.*
H. Eſt-nè bonum? *Is it good?*
G. Eſt

G. Eſt *It is*
à Germániâ, *from Germany,*
ut *as*
mercátor *the tradeſman*
dixit; *ſaid;*
vide *ſee*
notam. *the mark.*
H. Ego *I*
mínime novi, *do not know,*
ſed *but*
non facis *you do not do*
prudénter *wiſely*
ſatis, *enough,*
qui fidis *who truſteſt*
cuílibet *any*
mercatóri. *tradeſman.*
G. Quid *What*
fácerem? *ſhould I do?*
H. Debuíſti *Thou oughteſt*
adhibére *to have got*
áliquem *ſomebody*
peritum, *ſkilful,*
qui *who*
delígeret *might chuſe*
óptimum *the beſt*
tibi. *for thee.*
G. Errávi, *I have erred,*
fáteor; *I confeſs;*
ſed *but*
hoc *this*
conſolátur *comforts*
me, *me,*
quòd *that*
mercátor *the tradeſman*
habétur *is accounted*
bonus vir, *a good man,*
útpote *as being*
Evangélicæ *of the Evangelick*
profeſſiónis. *profeſſion.*
H. Quaſi *As though*
ſint *there are*
nulli *none*
falláces *deceitful*
ejúſmodi. *of that ſort.*
G. Puto *I think*
eſſe *that there are*
plúrimos: *very many:*
ſed *but*
omittámus *let us omit*
hæc; *theſe things;*
quin *nay but*
pótiùs *rather*
experiámur *let us try*
ſcalpéllum *the penknife*
ipſum *itſelf.*
H. Experiéntia *Experience*
docébit *will teach*
nos. *us.*
G. Accipe *Take* it
& *and*
tenta, *try* it,
óbſecro, *I pray,*
nam *for*
non probávi *I have not tried* it
niſi *but*
levíſſimè, *very ſlightly,*
id-que *and that*
inter eméndum. *as I bought it.*
H. Papæ! *Strange!*
quis *who*
dócuit te *taught you*
elígere *to chuſe*
tam prudénter? *ſo prudently?*
G. Rogas? *Do you aſk?*
non meminíſti *do not you remember*
præceptórem *that the maſter*
dícere *tells*
nobis *us*
tam ſæpè, *ſo often,*
eſſe *that it is*
Deum *God*
ſolum *alone*
qui *who*
dóceat *can teach*
bona? *good things?*

H. Pro-

H. Profectò — *Truly*
dócuit — *he taught*
te — *thee*
óptimè — *very well*
hìc. — *here*
G. Ago — *I give*
illi — *to him*
grátias — *thanks*
ex ánimo; — *from my ſoul;*
& — *and*
precor — *I pray*
ut — *that*
dóccat — *he may teach*
me — *me*
parére — *to obey*
ſuæ voluntáti — *his will*
ſemper. — *always.*
H. Ego — *I*
quoque — *alſo*
precor — *pray*
idem; — *the ſame;*
nec — *nor*
ſolùm — *only*
nobis, — *for us,*
ſed etiam — *but alſo*
ómnibus — *for all*
piis. — *the godly.*
G. Facis — *You do*
ut decet — *as it becomes*
pium púerum. — *a pious boy.*
Sed — *But*
eſt-nè — *is it not*
tempus — *time*
ut — *that*
conferámus — *we betake*
nos — *ourſelves*
in auditórium? — *into the auditory?*
H. Sic — *So*
eſt; — *it is;*
ſume — *take*
libros, — *your books,*
& — *and*
eámus — *let us go*
unà — *together.*

COLL. XVII.

Sordetus, Manasses.

COëmíſti nè — *Haſt thou bought*
ſcalpéllum, — *a penknife,*
ut — *as*
volébas — *you had a mind*
nuper? — *lately?*
M. Non emi. — *I have not bought one.*
S. Quid — *What*
óbſtitit? — *hindered?*
nam — *for*
dixeras — *you told*
mihi — *me*
te emptúrum — *that you would buy one*
hodiè. — *to day.*
M. Dixeram — *I told you*
quidem; — *indeed;*
ſed — *but*
póſteà — *afterwards*
venit — *it came*
mihi in mentem — *into my mind*
præſtáre — *that it would be better*
ut expéctem — *to ſtay till*
mercátum — *the fair*
futúrum — *that is to be*
próximè — *next*
in hac ipſâ urbe. — *in this very city.*
S. Quid lucri — *What gain*
facies

facies *will you make*
inde? *thereby?*
M. Emam *I ſhall buy* it
minóris, *for leſs,*
& *and*
melióris notæ, *of a better mark,*
nempè, *to wit,*
ex officínis *from the ſhops*
Germániæ. *of Germany.*
S. Quis *Who*
dedit *gave*
tibi *to you*
iſtud conſílium? *that advice?*
M. Noſter *Our*
Hierónymus. *Jerom.*
S. Fecit *He did*
benè, *well,*
nam *for*
debémus *we ought*
dare *to give*
bonum consílium *good advice*
ſemper *always*
amícis. *to* our *friends.*
M. Tantúm-nè *What only*
amícis *to* our *friends*
ígitur? *then?*
S. Imò *Yes*
& *and*
inimícis, *to* our *enemies,*
fáteor; *I confeſs;*
quia *becauſe*
Chriſtus *Chriſt*
noſter óptimus *our beſt*
præcéptor *maſter*
jubet *bids* us do
ſic. *ſo.*
M. U'tinam *I wiſh*
conſervémus *we may keep*
ejus doctrínam *his doctrine*
benè infixam *well fixed*
memóriæ, *in* our *memory,*
ac *and*
ſequámur eam *may follow it*
perpétuò. *perpetually.*
S. Ille bonus Spíritus *May that good Spirit*
faxit, *grant it,*
cujus unius inſtinctu *by whoſe only inſtinct*
noſtri ánimi *our minds*
accendúntur *are inflamed*
ad agéndum *to act*
benè. *well.*

COLL. XVIII.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

COmmoda *Lend*
mihi *to me*
tuum Virgílium, *your Virgil,*
ſi *if*
id *that thing*
poteſt *can*
fíeri *be done*
nullo *with no*
incómmodo tuo. *inconvenience to you.*
H. Profectò *Truly*
non poſſum. *I cannot.*
S. Cur non? *Why not?*
H. Quia *Becauſe*
Gerárdus, *Gerard,*
qui *who*
recepíſſet commodátò *had borrowed* it
his diébus *in theſe days* [i. e. *lately*]
à me, *from me,*
oppóſuit *hath laid* it pígnori.

pignori. *in pawn.*
S. Ain' tu, *Say you ſo,*
pignori? *in pawn?*
H. Sic eſt *So it is*
ut *as*
dico. *I ſay.*
S. Quanti *For how much*
oppignorávit? *did he pawn* it?
H. Tribus *For three*
áſſibus, *pence,*
ut *as*
ait. *he ſays.*
S. O ingrátum *O ungrateful*
hóminem! *man!*
H. Tantúm-nè *What only*
ingrátum? *ungrateful?*
S. Imò verò, *Yes indeed,*
& ingrátum *both ungrateful*
& malum. *and wicked.*
Sed nunquid *But what*
ille pótuit *could he*
oppignoráre *pawn*
tuam rem *your thing*
te inconſúlto? *without conſulting you?*
H. Pótuit, *He could,*
ut *as*
vides *you ſee*
factum. it is *done.*
S. Tamen *Yet*
non débuit. *he ought not.*
H. Tetigíſti *Thou haſt touch'd*
rem *the thing*
acu: *with a needle:*
ſed *but*
quid *what*
fácerem? *ſhould I do?*
S. Rogas? *Do you aſk?*
defer *carry*
eum *him*
ad præceptórem. *to the maſter.*
H. Malo *I had rather*
pati *ſuffer*
iſtam injúriam, *that injury,*
quàm *than*
committere *to cauſe*
ut *that*
miſer *the poor* boy
vápulet. *be whipped.*
S. Facis *You do*
benè, *well,*
dúmmodò *ſo that*
reddat *he reſtore*
tuum. *your* book.
H. Reddet, *He will reſtore* it,
ſpero. *I hope.*
S. Undè *How*
rédderet? *ſhould he reſtore* it?
H. Ait *He ſays*
ſe *that he*
acceptúrum *ſhall receive*
pecúniam *money*
à patre *from* his *father*
brevi. *ſhortly.*
S. Quid ſi *What if*
fallat *he deceive*
te? *you?*
H. Poteſt *It may*
fieri, *be done,*
ſed *but*
tamen *yet*
expectábo *I will wait*
áliquot dies *ſome days*
quid *what*
ſit futurum; *will be;*
deínde *afterwards*
cápiam *I will take*
conſílium. *advice.*
S. Nihil *Nothing*
eſt *is*
útius *more ſafe*
recto *than right*
conſílio. *advice.*
H. Meminíſti *You remember*
probè, *well,*
nam *for*

ſic

sic	*so*
præcéptor	*the master*
dictávit	*hath dictated*
nobis:	*to us:*
sed	*but*
nunquid vis	*would you any thing*
áliud?	*else?*
S. Ut	*That*
sit	*it may be*
benè	*well*
tibi.	*to you.*
H. Et	*And*
óptimè	*very well*
tibi.	*to you.*

COLL. XIX.

GRUANUS, FORESTUS.

VIS-nè commodáre	*Will you lend*
mihi	*to me*
tuum	*your*
Teréntium?	*Terence?*
F. Volo	*I will*
équidem,	*truly,*
modò	*so that*
répetas	*you fetch*
illum	*it*
à Conrádo,	*from Conrade,*
cui	*to whom*
dedi	*I gave* it
uténdum.	*to be used.*
G. Quo signo vis	*By what token will you*
répetam?	*that I fetch* it?
F. Nempè	*Truly*
hoc,	*by this,*
quòd	*that*
hábeo	*I have*
ejus epístolas.	*his epistles.*
G. Id est	*That is*
satis	*enough*
mihi.	*for me.*
F. Sed quando reddes?	*But when will you restore* it?
G. Quum	*When*
descripsero	*I shall have written out*
contéxtum	*the context*
in tres	*upon three*
aut quátuor	*or four*
prælectiónes.	*lessons.*
F. Matúra	*Make haste*
ígitur,	*then,*
nè	*lest*
incómmodes	*you hinder*
meo stúdio.	*my study.*
G. Maturábo.	*I will make haste.*
F. Sed	*But*
heus,	*ho,*
cura	*take care*
nè mácules,	*you do not blot* it,
alióquin	*otherwise*
cómmodabo	*I shall lend* it
ægrè	*unwillingly*
posthàc.	*hereafter.*
G. Nempè	*Truly*
essem	*I should be*
indígnus	*unworthy*
beneficio.	*of* your *kindness.*

COLL. XX.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

QUis novus deaurátus liber eſt iſte, quem oſténtas tam magnífice?
What new gilt book is that, which you ſhew ſo proudly?

R. Terentius.
Terence.

A. Ubi fuit impréſſus?
Where was it printed?

R. Lutétiæ.
At Paris.

A. Quis dedit eum tibi?
Who gave it to you?

R. Emi meâ pecúniâ.
I bought it *with my money.*

A. Unde nactus eras pecúniam?
Whence did you get the money?

R. Quæris iſtud ſtultè, quaſi verò furátus ſim.
You aſk that fooliſhly, as though truly I had ſtolen it.

A. Abſit à me cogitáre iſtud: ſed interrogábam ánimi cauſâ.
Far be it from me to think that: but I aſked the queſtion for my mind's ſake.

R. Nec ego reprehéndi tuum dictum ſériò; ſed ſolémus jocári eo more cum familiáribus.
Nor did I blame your ſaying in earneſt; but we uſe to jeſt after that manner with our acquaintance.

A. Nihil prohibet jocàri, modò Deus nè offendátur.
Nothing hinders to jeſt, ſo that God be not offended.

Sed age, revertámur ad propóſitum: de quo emíſti illum Terentium?
But come on, let us return to our purpoſe: of whom did you buy that Terence?

R. De Clemente.
Of Clement.

A. Illó-nè circumforaneo bibliopolâ?
Of that pedling bookſeller?

R. Maximè.
Yes.

A. Quanti cónſtitit?
How much did it coſt?

R. Decem áſſibus.
Ten pence.

A. Nihíl-nè ámpliùs?
Nothing more?

R. Nihil omnínò.
Nothing at all.

A. Profectò pretium eſt vile ſatis, præſértim cum
Truly the price is cheap enough, eſpecially

cum	*since*
ſit	*it is*
aurátus,	*gilt,*
&	*and*
ádeò elegánter	*ſo finely*
compáctus;	*bound;*
eránt-nè	*were there*
álii	*any other*
códices	*books*
símiles?	*like it?*
R. Duo	*Two*
vel tres.	*or three.*
A. Deduc me,	*Bring me,*
quæſo,	*I pray,*
ad illum.	*to him.*
R. Eámus.	*Let us go.*

COLL. XXI.

Alardus, Baldus.

NOnnè eſt	*Is not*
hic liber	*this book*
tuus?	*yours?*
B. Oſténde	*Shew* it
mihi.	*to me.*
Agnóſco	*I know* it to be
meum;	*mine;*
ubi	*where*
inveniſti?	*found you* it?
A. In	*In*
noſtro auditório.	*our ſchool.*
B. Ago	*I give*
tibi	*to you*
grátias	*thanks*
quòd	*that*
collégeris eum.	*you took it up.*
A. Atqui	*But*
nunc	*now*
eſſes notándus,	*you ſhould be ſet down,*
ſi	*if*
vellem	*I would*
ágere	*deal*
te-cum	*with you*
ſummo jure.	*in ſtrict law.*
B. Quid ita?	*Why ſo?*
A. Neſcis	*Do not you know*
noſtras	*our*
ſcholáſticas leges?	*ſchool laws?*
B. Ipſæ etiam	*even the very*
leges	*laws*
cúpiunt	*deſire*
regi	*to be ruled*
jure.	*by right.*
A. Quo jure	*By what right*
noſtræ leges reguntur?	*are our laws governed?*
B. Æquitáte	*By equity*
&	*and*
arbítrio	*by the pleaſure*
præceptóris,	*of the maſter,*
qui	*who*
cóndidit eas	*made them*
nobis	*for us*
privátim.	*privately.*
Prætereà,	*Beſides,*
non ſolet	*he does not uſe*
eſſe	*to be*
tam ſevérus	*ſo ſevere*
in eo	*in that*
quod	*which*
peccátum eſt	*is done amiſs*
vel	*either*
negligéntiâ	*by negligence*
vel	*or*
oblivióne.	*forgetfulneſs.*
A. Ego	*I*
expértus ſum	*have found it*
ſæpiùs	*often*
ſic;	*ſo;*

ſed	*but*
quoquómodò	*howſoever*
peccáveris,	*you ſhall have offended,*
cauſa	your *cauſe*
dicénda erit	*muſt be pleaded*
coram	*before*
obſervatóre.	*the monitor.*
B. Non timeo	*I am not afraid*
dícere	*to plead*
cauſam	my *cauſe*
ubi	*where*
eſt	*there is*
nihil	*nothing*
periculi.	*of danger.*
A. Taceo.	*I hold my tongue.*
B. Sed,	*But,*
quæſo,	*I pray,*
quid opus	*what need*
eſt	*is there*
ut	*that*
obſervátor	*the monitor*
ſciat	*ſhould know*
id?	*that?*
nam	*for*
Deus	*God*
non offénſus eſt	*has not been offended*
híc.	*here.*
A. Agè,	*Well,*
celabo.	*I will conceal* it.
B. Fácies	*You will do*
benè.	*well.*
A. Sed	*But*
heus,	*hark you,*
meménto	*remember*
referre	*to return*
par	*like*
pari,	*for like,*
ſi	*if*
fortè	*by chance*
delictum	*a fault*
ejúſmodi	*of the like ſort*
aliquándò	*ſome time or other*
acciderit	*ſhall have happened*
mihi.	*to me.*
B. Dicis	*You ſay*
æquum	*the juſt thing*
&	*and*
bonum;	*good [honeſt];*
memínero.	*I will remember.*

COLL. XXII.

Noæus, Capellus.

VIdíſti-nè meum librum?	*Did you ſee my book?*
C. Quem librum quæris?	*What book do you ſeek for?*
N. Epiſtolas Cicerónis.	*The epiſtles of Cicero.*
C. Ubi reliquíſti?	*Where did you leave* it?
N. Oblítus ſum in auditorio.	*I forgot* it *in the ſchool.*
C. Fuit tua negligéntia,	*That was your negligence,*
N. Fáteor; ſed ínterim índica, ſi ſcias quem accepíſſe.	*I confeſs; but in the mean time tell me, if you know any one to have taken* it.
C. Cur non adis præceptórem? ſolet (ut ſcis)	*Why don't you go to the maſter? he is wont (as you know)*

aut

aut	*either*
ferre	*to carry*
ea	*thoſe things*
quæ	*which*
relícta ſunt	*are left*
à nobis	*by us*
in muſéolum,	*into* his *ſtudy,*
aut	*or*
dare	*to give* them
alicui	*to ſomebody*
qui	*who*
reddat.	*may give* us them *again.*
N. Mones	*You admoniſh*
benè:	*well:*
quàm	*how*
oblivióſus	*forgetful*
ſum	*I am*
qui	*who*
non cogitáveram	*had not thought of*
iſtud!	*that!*

COLL. XXIII.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

POtés ne dare mútuò	*Can you lend*
mihi	*to me*
aliquántulum	*a little*
pecúniæ?	*money?*
N. Quantum	*How much*
petis?	*do you deſire?*
D. Quinque aſſes,	*Five pence,*
ſi	*if*
eſt	*it is*
cómmodum	*convenient*
tibi.	*for you.*
N. Non habeo	*I have not*
tot.	*ſo many.*
D. Quot	*How many*
ígitur?	*then?*
N. Tantùm	*Only*
quátuor.	*four.*
D. Benè ſanè,	*Well indeed,*
da mihi	*give me*
iſtos quátuor.	*thoſe four.*
N. Dabo	*I will give* you
dimidium,	*half,*
ſi	*if*
vis.	*you will.*
D. Cur non	*Why not*
totum?	*all?*
N. Quia	*Becauſe*
duo	*two*
ſunt	*are*
opus	*needful*
mihi.	*to me.*
D. Da mihi	*Give me*
duos	*two*
ígitur,	*then,*
quæſo.	*I pray.*
N. Sed	*But*
non ſufficient	*they will not be ſufficient*
tibi.	*for you.*
D. Petam	*I will aſk*
ab áliquo	*of ſomebody*
álio.	*elſe.*
N. Accipe	*Take*
hos duos	*theſe two*
ígitur.	*then.*
Quando	*When*
reddes?	*will you give* me them *again?*
D. Die Satúrni,	*Upon Saturday,*
ut	*as*
ſpero,	*I hope,*
cum	*when*
pater	

pater	*my father*
vénerit	*comes*
ad	*to*
forum,	*the market.*
N. Eſto	*Be thou*
memor	*mindful*
ígitur.	*then.*
D. Nè tímeas.	*Do not fear.*

COLL. XXIV.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA mútuò	*Lend*
mihi	*to me*
duos aſſes.	*two pence.*
C. Nunc	*Now*
non eſt	*it is not*
promptum	*ready*
[i. e. *an eaſy thing*]	
mihi	*for me*
dare mútuò.	*to lend.*
P. Quid	*What*
obſtat?	*hinders?*
Scio	*I know*
te	*that you*
accepiſſe	*have received*
pecúniam	*money*
hiſce	*in theſe*
diébus.	*days.*
C. Accépi	*I have received*
quidem,	*indeed,*
ſed	*but*
libri	*books*
ſunt	*are*
eméndi,	*to be bought,*
&	*and*
alia	*other things*
neceſſaria	*neceſſary*
mihi.	*for me.*
P. Nolo	*I will not*
remorári	*hinder*
tuum	*your*
commodum.	*advantage.*
C. Ubi	*When*
émero	*I ſhall have bought*
quæ	*what things*
ſunt	*are*
opus	*neceſſary*
mihi,	*for me,*
ſi quid	*if any thing*
ſuperſit,	*be left,*
fáciam	*I will make*
te	*thee*
partícipem	*partaker*
libénter.	*willingly.*
P. Interèà	*In the mean time*
ígitur	*then*
expectábo	*I will wait*
ſperans:	*hoping:*
ſed	*but*
quid ſi	*what if*
nihil	*nothing*
ſuperfúerit	*ſhould be left*
tibi?	*to you?*
C. Dicam	*I will tell*
tibi	*to you*
ſtatim,	*forthwith,*
nè expéctes	*that you may not wait*
diútiùs	*longer*
fruſtrà.	*in vain.*
P. Quando	*When*
emes	*will you buy*
ea	*thoſe things*
quæ	*which*
decrevíſti?	*you have deſigned?*
C. Cras,	*To-morrow,*
ut	*as*
ſpero,	*I hope,*
aut	*or*

ad

ad ſummum peréndiè. *at the fartheſt the day after to-morrow.*
P. Habet *It has* [or *It is*
benè; *well;*
tempus *the time*
eſt *is*
brevíſſimum. *very ſhort.*

COLL. XXV.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS.

ABíit-nè tuus pater? *Is your father gone?*
B. Abiit. *He is gone.*
M. Quotâ *At what*
horâ? *hour?*
B. Primâ *At the firſt*
pomeridianâ. *in the afternoon.*
M. Quid *What*
dixit *ſaid he*
tibi? *to you?*
B. Mónuit *He admoniſhed*
me *me*
multis verbis, *in many words,*
ut *that*
ſtudérem *I ſhould ſtudy*
díligénter. *diligently.*
M. Utinam *I wiſh*
facias *you would do*
ſic. *ſo.*
B. Fáciam, *I will do* it,
Deo *God*
juvánte. *helping.*
M. Dedít-nè *Did he give*
tibi *to you*
ecquid pecùniæ? *any money?*
B. Dedit, *He did give,*
ut *as*
ſolet *he uſes*
ferè. *commonly.*
M. Quantum? *How much?*
B. Nihil *Nothing*
ad te. *to you.*
M. Fàteor; *I confeſs;*
ſed tamen *but yet*
quid *what*
facies *will you do*
iſtâ *with that*
pecúniâ? *money?*
B. Emam *I will buy*
chartam, *paper,*
& *and*
ália *other things*
quæ *which*
ſunt *are*
úſui *for uſe*
mihi. *to me.*
M. Quid ſi *What if*
amíſeris? *you ſhould loſe* it?
B. Feréndum erit *It muſt be borne*
æquo *with a patient*
ánimo. *mind.*
M. Quid ſi *What if*
fortè *by chance*
egúero, *I ſhould want,*
dabís-nè mútuò? *will you lend* me?
B. Dabo mútuò, *I will lend,*
& *and*
líbénter *willingly*
quidem. *indeed.*
M. Ago *I give*
tibi *to you*
grátias. *thanks.*

COLL. XXVI.

DISCIP. PRÆCEPTOR.

VIS-nè *Will you*
dare *give*
præmíolum, *a little reward,*
præcéptor? *O maſter?*
P. Quámobrem? *For what?*
D. Cauſâ *On the account*
victóriæ. *of victory.*
P. Ubi *Where*
ſunt *are*
tui cómpares? *your fellows?*
D. Hugo *Hugh*
& Audax *and Audax*
adſunt *are here.*
P. Heus *Soho*
nomenclá or! *monitor!*
ſunt-nè *are*
hi *theſe*
victóres *the conquerors*
hac hebdómade? *this week?*
D. Habent *They have*
paucíſſimas *the feweſt*
notas *marks*
ómnium. *of all.*
P. Ergo *Therefore*
ſunt *they are*
victóres: *conquerors:*
quid áliud *what elſe*
quæro *do I aſk*
ex te? *of thee?*
quod præmium *what reward*
pétitis *do you deſire*
ígitur? *then?*
D. Quod *What*
placúerit *ſhall pleaſe*
tibi. *you.*
P. Quo jure *By what right*
débeo *do I owe*
tandem? *after all?*

D. Ex promíſſo. *By promiſe.*
P. Dícitis *You ſay*
æquum; *juſt;*
nam *for*
quicquid *whatſoever*
eſt *is*
rectè *rightly*
promíſſum *promiſed*
debet *ought*
præſtári. *to be performed.*
D. Sic *So*
didícimus *we have learnt*
ex te. *of you.*
P. Ecce *See here*
vobis *for you*
pennæ *pens*
ſingulæ *apiece*
ad ſcribéndum; *to write with;*
ac *and*
nè pu'étis *that you may not think*
eſſe *that they are*
vulgáres, *common ones,*
ſunt *they are*
ex génere *of the kind*
eárum *of thoſe*
quæ *which*
vocántur *are called*
vulgò *commonly*
Hollándicæ. *Holland* pens.
D. A'gimus *We give*
tibi *to you*
grátias, *thanks,*
præcéptor. *maſter.*
P. Quin pótiùs *But rather*
ágite *give*
grátias, *thanks,*
Deo, *to God,*
auctóri

auctóri *the author*
ómnium bonórum, *of all good things,*
qui *who*
dat *gives*
próſperos *proſperous*
ſucceſſus *ſucceſs*
veſtris ſtúdiis; *to your ſtudies;*
autem *but*
vos *ye*
pérgite *go on*
diligénter *diligently*
in ſtúdio *in the ſtudy*
literárum. *of letters.*
D. Dábimus óperam *We will do our endeavour*
quantum *as much as*
ille óptimus *that beſt*
Pater *Father*
juvábit. *ſhall help* us.
P. O'mnia *All things*
ſunt vana *are vain*
ſine *without*
ejus ope. *his help.*

COLL. XXVII.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS.

QUid *Why*
es *art thou*
ita lætus? *ſo glad?*
Q. Quia *Becauſe*
pater my *father*
venit. *is come.*
O. Ain' tu? *Say you ſo?*
undè *from whence*
venit? *came he?*
Q. Lutétiâ. *From Paris.*
O. Quando *when*
advénit? *came he?*
Q. Modò. *Juſt now.*
O. Jam-nè ſalutâſti? *Have you ſaluted* him *already?*
Q. Salutávi *I ſaluted* him
quum *when*
deſcénderet *he alighted*
ex equo. *from* his *horſe.*
O. Quid ámplius *What more*
feciſti *did you do*
illi? *for him?*
Q. Detráxi *I pull'd off*
calcária his *ſpurs*
& *and*
ócreas. *boots.*
O. Miror *I wonder*
te non manſiſſe *that you did not ſtay*
domi *at home*
propter *becauſe of*
ejus advéntum. *his coming.*
Q. Nec *Neither*
ille permiſiſſet, *would he ſuffer*
nec *nor*
ego vellem, *would I,*
præſértim *eſpecially*
nunc, *now,*
cum *when*
prælectio *the leſſon*
eſt *is*
audiénda. *to be heard.*
O. Cónſulis *You adviſe*
benè *well*
tibi, *for yourſelf,*
qui *who*
habes *have*
ratiónem *a regard to*
témporis: your *time:*
ſed *but*
quid *what*
præterea,

præ'éreà,	*beſide.*
valét-nè?	*is he well?*
Q. Rectè,	*Well,*
beneficio	*by the bleſſing*
Dei.	*of God.*
O. E'quidem	*Truly*
gaúdeo	*I rejoice*
plúrimùm,	*very much,*
tuâ cauſâ	*for your ſake*
& ejus,	*and his,*
quòd	*that*
redíerit	*he is returned*
péregrè	*from abroad*
ſalvus.	*ſafe.*
Q. Facis	*You do*
ut decet	*as becomes*
amícum;	*a friend;*
ſed	*but*
colloquémur	*we will talk*
cras	*to-morrow*
plúribus verbis.	*in more words.*
O. Vide	*See*
præceptórem,	*the maſter,*
qui	*who*
jam	*now*
ingréditur	*enters*
ſcholam.	*the ſchool.*
Q. Eámus	*Let us go*
audítum	*to hear*
prælectiónem.	*the leſſon.*

COLL. XXVIII.

SULPITIUS, ROGERIUS.

CUR	*Why*
abfuíſti	*were you abſent*
hódiè	*to-day*
manè?	*in the morning?*
R. Eram	*I was*
occupátus.	*buſy.*
S. In quo	*In what*
negótio?	*buſineſs?*
R. In ſcribéndis	*In writing*
líteris	*a letter*
ad matrem.	*to my mother.*
S. Quid opus	*What need*
erat	*was there*
ſcríbere	*to write*
illi?	*to her?*
R. Quia	*Becauſe*
ſcripſerat	*ſhe had written*
ad me.	*to me.*
S. Reſcripſiſti	*You wrote back*
ergò?	*then?*
R. Lóqueris	*You ſpeak*
própriè.	*properly.*
S. Unde	*From whence*
míſerat	*had ſhe ſent*
tibi	*you*
líteras?	*the letter?*
R. Rure,	*From the country,*
nempe,	*to wit,*
ex	*from*
noſtrâ villâ.	*our country-houſe.*
S. Quandò	*When*
profecta eſt	*did ſhe go*
rus?	*into the country?*
R. Superióribus diebus.	*Some days ago.*
S. Quid	*What*
agit	*doth ſhe do*
ruri?	*in the country?*
R. Curat	*She minds*
noſtra	*our*
rúſtica	*country*
negótia.	*buſineſs.*
S. Quid	*What*
potíſſimùm?	*chiefly?*
R. Præparat	*She prepares*
ea	*thoſe things*

quæ

quæ ſunt *which are*
opus *needful*
ad próximam *for the next*
vindémiam. *vintage.*
S. Agit *She does*
prudénter. *prudently.*
R. Unde *How*
probáres *would you prove*
iſtud? *that?*
S. Nam *For*
in ómnibus rebus *in all things*
díligens *a diligent*
præparátio *preparation*
eſt *is*
adhibénda. *to be uſed.*
R. Quis *Who*
dócuit *taught*
te *you*
iſtud? *that?*
S. Quidam *A certain*
pædagógus *maſter*
dictávit *dictated it*
è Ciceróne. *out of Cicero.*
R. Quâ occaſióne? *Upon what occaſion?*
S. Cum *When*
admonéret *he admoniſhed*
me, *me,*
ut *that*
parárem *I ſhould prepare*
me *myſelf*
diligénter *diligently*
ad reddéndam *to ſay*
hebdómadam *my week's taſk*
póſtero die. *the following day.*
R. Protéctò *Truly*
monébat *he admoniſhed*
rectè. *well.*
S. Sed *But*
revertámur *let us return*
ad propóſitum; *to the purpoſe;*
non habétis *have you not*
víllicum, *a bailiff,*

qui *who*
curet *can take care of*
veſtra negótia *your buſineſs*
ruri? *in the country?*
R. Imo, *Yes,*
habémus *we have*
& *both*
víllicum, *a bailiff,*
& *and*
támulos, *men-ſervants,*
& *and*
ancíllas. *maid ſervants.*
S. Quid opus *What need*
eſt *is*
igitur *then*
operâ *of the aſſiſtance*
tuæ matris *of your mother*
illic? *there?*
R. Quia *Becauſe*
novit *ſhe hath known*
méliùs *better*
providére *to provide*
ómnibus rebus *for all things*
quàm *than*
iſti *thoſe*
imperíti *unſkilful*
rurícolæ. *countrymen.*
S. Nihíl nè *Nothing*
ámpliùs? *more?*
R. Sine *Suffer*
me *me*
finíre *to finiſh*
propóſitum. *my purpoſe.*
S. Putabam *I thought*
te *that you*
abſolvíſſe: *had done:*
perge. *go on.*
R. Etiam, *Moreover,*
ut *as*
audívi *I have heard*
ex patre, *of my father,*
præcípua *the chief*
cura *care*

dómini *of a maſter*
requíritur *is required*
in adminiſtrándâ *in managing*
re familiári. his *eſtate.*
S. Ergò *Therefore*
tuus pater *your father*
débuit *ought*
eſſe *to be*
pótiùs *rather*
nunc *now*
ad villam. *at the country-houſe.*
R. Non poteſt. *He cannot.*
S. Quid *What*
prohibet? *hinders?*
R. Quia *Becauſe*
eſt *he is*
totus *wholly*
occupátus *employed*
in ſuâ arte. *in his trade.*
S. Percipit *He gets*
majórem *greater*
fructum *fruit*
ex eâ re, *from that thing,*
ut *as*
opinor. *I think.*
R. Quis *Who*
dúbitat? *doubts?*
S. Indè *Thence*
fit *it comes to paſs*
ígitur *therefore*
ut relinquat *that he leaves*
omnem curam *all the care*
domésticæ *of his domeſtic*
rei *affairs*
uxóri. *to his wife.*
R. Eſt *It is*
omninò ſic. *juſt ſo.*
S. Sed quandò *But when*
eſt *is*
mater your *mother*
reverſúra? *about to return?*
R. Vix *Hardly*
ante *before*
vindémiam *the vintage*
perfectam. *be finiſhed.*
S. Quid tu? *What* will *you* do?
non ibis *will you not go*
vindemiátum? *to gather grapes?*
R. Accérſar *I ſhall be ſent for*
brevi *ſhortly*
à matre, *by* my *mother,*
ut *as*
ſpero. *I hope.*
Sed, *But,*
quæſo te, *I pray you,*
quid *what*
cogitámus? *do we think of?*
jam *now*
omnes currunt *all run*
in auditorium. *into the ſchool.*
S. Res *The thing*
benè habet; *is well;*
currámus & nos, *let us run too,*
nè *leſt*
ſimus *we be*
poſtremi. *laſt.*

THE

THE COLLOQUIES OF THE SECOND BOOK CONSTRUED.

COLLOQUY I.

OBSERVATOR, PUERI.

AT at! *Aha!*
ecce nunc *see now*
estis *you are*
capti; *catched;*
non fatémini? *do you not confess?*

P. Certè *Truly*
fatémur *we confess*
ingénuè; *ingenuously;*
sed *but*
non dicebámus *we did not say*
mala verba: *bad words:*
quæso te, *I pray you,*
mi Nicolae, *my Nicholas,*
noli *do not*
notare nos. *set us down.*
O. Quid *What*
garriebátis? *did you prate of?*
audívi *I heard*
néscio quid *I know not what*
de jentáculo. *of breakfast.*
P. Illud est, *That is it,*
loquebámur *we did talk*
de jentáculo *concerning* our *breakfast*
matutino; *of this morning;*
quia *because*
famulus *the servant*
non déderat *had not given* it
nobis *to us*
in témpore. *in time.*
O. Puto *I think*
id fuisse, *that was it,*
nec certè *neither certainly*
est *is it*
valdè magnum *a very great* malum,

malum, *evil,*
niſi quòd *but that*
ſunt *they are*
otióſa verba. *idle words.*
P. Sed *But*
loquebámur *we ſpoke*
Latinè. *Latin.*
O. Audívi, *I heard,*
ſed *but*
non erat *it was not*
témpus *a time*
fabulándi; *for talking;*
nam, *for,*
ut ſcitis, *as you know,*
hoc puſíllum *this little*
témporis *time*
à merendâ *after bever*
debet *ought*
eſſe *to be*
valdè pretióſum *very precious*
nobis, *to us,*
quum *ſeeing that*
ſit *it is*
dicátum *dedicated*
ſtúdiis; *to ſtudy;*
ſcílicet, *to wit,*
ut quiſque *that every one*
præparet *may prepare*
ſe *himſelf*
diligénter *diligently*
ad reddénda *to ſay*
ea *thoſe things*
præceptóribus *to the maſters*
quæ *which*
præſcripſérunt. *they have ſet us.*
Nonnè dico *Do not I ſay*
verum? *true?*
P. Certè *Certainly*
dicis *you ſay*
verum; *true;*
nos debuiſſémus *we ought*
légere *to read*
ſimul *together*
de Teſtaménto *out of the Teſtament*
quæ *what*
oportébit *we muſt*
reddere *ſay*
mox; *by and by;*
ſed *but*
ignóſce, *pardon us,*
precor, *I pray,*
ſuavíſſime *moſt ſweet*
Nicolae; *Nicholas;*
erimus *we will be*
poſthàc *hereafter*
prudentióres, *more prudent,*
& faciémus *and will do*
noſtrum offícium *our duty*
diligéntiùs. *more diligently.*
O. Si fecerítis *If you do*
ſic, *ſo,*
præcéptor *the maſter*
amábit vos *will love you*
tanquàm *as*
minúta ſua inteſtína: *his own bowels:*
nonnè vidétis *do not ye ſee*
quemádmodùm *in what ſort*
díligat *he loves*
bonos *good*
& ſtudióſos *and ſtudious*
púeros? *boys?*
nec *neither*
amat *does he love* them
ſolùm, *only,*
ſed etiam *but alſo*
laudat *he commends*
& præmíolis áfficit. *and gives* them *little rewards.*
P. Scimus *We know*
iſta *thoſe things*
& *and*
experímur *experience* them
quotídiè. *every day.*
O. Mementóte *Remember*
ergò,

ergò, *then,*
& facite *and do*
promiſſa. *what you promiſe.*
P. Tacébis *Will you conceal*
hanc *this*
culpam *fault*
ígitur? *then?*
O. Tacébo, *I will conceal* it,
ſed *but*
eâ lege, *upon this condition,*
ut *that*
caveátis *you take care*
recídere. *of falling into it again.*
P. Cavébimus, *We will take care,*
Chriſto *Chriſt*
favénte. *favouring.*

COLL. II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

UBI eſt *Where is*
tuus frater? *your brother?*
P. Ivit *He went*
domum *home*
modò. *juſt now.*
N. Quò eò? *Why thither?*
P. Petítum *To fetch*
nobis *for us*
obſónium. *victuals.*
N. Quid opus *What need*
eſt *is there*
vobis *to you*
obſónio *for victuals*
nunc? *now?*
P. In meréndam. *For* our *bever.*
N. An non habétis *Have you not*
in veſtrâ arcâ? *in your cheſt?*
P. Non. *No.*
N. Quòd ita non? *Why not?*
P. Quia *Becauſe*
mater my *mother*
non ſolet *does not uſe*
dare *to give*
nobis *us*
obſónium, *victuals,*
niſi *but*
in præſens *for the preſent*
tempus. *time,*
N. Nempè, *Forſooth,*
quia *becauſe*
novit *ſhe knows*
vos eſſe *that ye are*
gulóſos. *gluttons.*
P. Quómodò *How*
ſumus *are we*
guloſi? *gluttons?*
N. Quia *Becauſe*
fortáſſe *perhaps*
dévoratis *you devour*
uno convíctu *at one meal*
quod *what*
datum fúerat *had been given*
in tres. *for three.*
P. Tace, *Hold your tongue,*
ego dicam *I will tell*
præceptóri *the maſter*
te vocáre *that you call*
nos *us*
gulóſos. *gluttons.*
N. Tace, *Hold your tongue,*
ego dicam *I will tell*
præceptóri *the maſter*
tuum fratrem *your brother*
ágere *to do*
nihil áliud *nothing elſe*
quám *than*

diſ-

dĭſcúrrere. *to run up and down.*
P. Atqui *But*
non ſolet *he does not uſe*
prodíre, *to go out,*
niſi *unleſs*
cum *with*
bonâ véniâ *the good leave*
præceptóris. *of the maſter.*
N. Atqui *But*
fallit *he deceives*
præceptórem. *the maſter.*
P. Quómodò *How*
fallit *does he deceive*
eum? *him?*
N. Nam *For*
non eſt *it is not*
mens *the mind*
præceptóris, *of the maſter,*
ut *that*
pródeat *he ſhould go out*
ter *thrice*
quotídiè. *every day.*
P. Sine *Suffer*
illum *him*
venire, *to come,*
vidébis *you ſhall ſee*
quid *what*
reſpóndeat. *he can anſwer.*
N. Imò, *Nay,*
ille vídeat *let him ſee*
quid *what*
reſpóndeat *he can anſwer*
præceptóri. *to the maſter.*

COLL. III.

Davinus, Majus.

QUid *What*
mater dedit *did your mother give*
tibi *to you*
in meréndam? *for a bever?*
M. Vide. *See.*
D. Eſt *It is*
caro, *fleſh,*
ſed qualis? *but what ſort?*
M. Búbula. *Beef.*
D. Utrùm eſt *Whether is it*
recens *freſh*
an ſalſa? *or ſalt?*
M. Eſt búbula *It is beef*
ſalíta. *ſalted.*
D. Utrùm eſt *Whether is it*
pinguis *fat*
an macra? *or lean?*
M. Eho *Ho*
inépte, *you ſimpleton,*
nonnè vides *do not you ſee*
eſſe *that it is*
macram? *lean?*
D. An non malles *Had you not rather*
eſſe *that it were*
vitulínam *veal*
aut vervecínam? *or mutton?*
M. Utraque *Both*
eſt bona, *is good,*
ſed *but*
in omni génere *of all kinds*
hœdína *kid*
ſapit mihi, *reliſhes to me,*
præſértim *eſpecially*
aſſa. *roaſted.*
D. Hem *Ho*
delicátule, *you dainty fellow,*
habés nè *have you*
tam doctum *ſo learned*
palátum? *a palate?*
M. Dico *I ſpeak*

ut

ut ſéntio, *as I think,*
enim *for*
non eſt mentiéndum. *we muſt not lie.*
D. Me ndá *Lies*
abſint *be far*
à nobis, *from us,*
nam ſumus *for we are*
filii *the ſons*
Dei, *of God,*
& fratres *and the brethren*
Chriſti, *of Chriſt,*
qui eſt *who is*
véritas ipſa; *truth itſelf;*
ut ipſe, *as he,*
loquens *ſpeaking*
de ſe, *of himſelf,*
teſtátur. *witneſſeth.*
M. Sed *But*
ad rem; *to the matter;*
veſcor *I feed of*
quoque *alſo*
libénter *freely* [*heartily*]
ſuíllâ *pork*
aſpérſâ *ſprinkled*
módico ſale, *with a little ſalt,*
& *and*
benè coctâ. *well boiled.*
D. O miríficam *O wonderful*
grátiam *favour*
Dei! *of God!*
qui dat *who gives*
nobis *to us*
tot génera *ſo many kinds*
opſoniórum, *of victuals,*
& *and*
tam bona. *ſo good.*
M. Quot *How many*
páuperes *poor*
putas *do you think*
eſſe *that there are*
in hac urbe, *in the city,*
qui víctitant *who live*
hordeáceo pane *on barley bread*
ſolo, *alone,*
neque tamen *neither yet*
ad ſaturitátem? *to fulneſs?*
D. Non dúbito *I doubt not*
eſſe *that there are*
multos, *many,*
præſértim *eſpecially*
tantâ *in ſo great*
caritáte *a dearth*
annónæ. *of victuals.*
M. Itaque *Therefore*
quantas *how great*
grátias *thanks*
debémus *ought we*
ágere *to give*
Deo, *to God,*
in tantâ copiâ *in ſo great plenty*
bonárum rerum? *of good things?*
quas laudes *what praiſes*
debémus *ought we*
dícere *to ſay* [*ſpeak*]
illi? *to him?*
D. Magníficè prædicémus *Let us highly extol*
ejus beneficia *his benefits*
ígitur; *then;*
atque *and*
ínterim *in the mean time*
precémur *let us pray*
ut miſereátur *that he would pity*
inopiæ *the want*
ſuórum páuperum. *of his poor.*
M. U'tinam *I wiſh*
ipſe afficiat *he would move*
noſtra corda *our hearts*
ſuo ſpíritu *by his ſpirit*
pénitùs *thoroughly*
ad eam rem. *to that thing.*
D. Ita *So*
precor. *I pray.*

COL-

COLL. IV.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

QUid rides? *What do you laugh at?*
B. Neſcio. *I know not.*
A. Neſcis? *Don't you know?*
eſt *it is*
magnum ſignum *a great ſign*
ſtultítiæ. *of folly.*
B. Vocas *Do you call*
me *me*
ſtultum *a fool*
ígitur? *then?*
A. Minimè verò; *No indeed;*
ſed *but*
dico tibi *I tell you*
eſſe *that it is*
arguméntum *an argument*
ſtultítiæ, *of folly,*
cùm *when*
quis ridet *any one laughs*
& neſcit *and knows not*
cauſam *the cauſe*
ridéndi. *of his laughing.*
B. Quid eſt *What is*
ſtultítia? *folly?*
A. Si *If*
evólvas *you turn over*
Catonem *Cato*
dilígénter, *diligently,*
invénies *you will find*
iſtud *that*
quod *which*
quæris. *you want.*
B. Nunc *Now*
non hábeo *I have not*
meum Catónem, *my Cato,*
& *and*
volo *I will*
ágere *do*
áliam rem. *another thing.*
A. Quod *What*
negótium *buſineſs*
habes? *have you?*
B. Habeo *I have*
áliquid *ſomething*
de rudiméntis *of the rudiments*
ediſcéndum. *to get by heart.*
A. Interim *In the mean time*
quæris *do you ſeek*
fabulári, *to talk,*
inéptule? *you ſimpleton?*
B. Dic mihi, *Tell me,*
quæſo, *I pray,*
de ſtultítiâ *of folly*
in Catóne. *in Cato.*
A. "Eſt *It is*
ſumma *the greateſt*
prudéntia *prudence*
ſimuláre *to feign*
ſtultítiam *folly*
loco:" *in place* convenient:
annon didicíſti *have you not learnt*
hoc? *this?*
B. Imò, *Yes,*
ſed *but*
non recordábar. *I did not remember it.*
A. Quum *When*
eris *you ſhall be*
domi, *at home,*
ínſpice *look upon*
tuum librum *your book.*
B. O quantas *O how great*
grátias *thanks*
ago tibi! *I give you!*
ego propónam *I will propoſe*
iſtam

iſtam quæſtiónem *that queſtion*
álicui *to ſomebody*
qui *who*
non pó·erit *will not be able*
reſpondére *to anſwer*
mihi, *me,*
& ſic *and ſo*
erit *he will be*
victus. *conquered.*
A. Tace, *Be ſilent,*
puer, *boy,*
tace, *be ſilent,*
& ſtude, *and ſtudy,*
nè vápules. *leſt you be whipt.*
B. Non multùm curo, *I do not much care,*
ego téneo *I can ſay*
prælectiónem my *leſſon*
ferè. *almoſt.*
A. Niſi *Unleſs*
táceas, *you hold your tongue,*
dicam *I will tell*
obſervatóri, *the monitor,*
qui *who*
notábit te *will ſet you down*
ſtatìm. *preſently.*
B. Mane, *Stay,*
dicam *I will ſay*
nihil ámpliùs. *nothing more.*
A. Sed *But*
meménto *remember*
id *that*
quod dixi *which I ſaid*
tibi. *to you.*
B. Quid eſt? *What is it?*
A. Nè rídeas *Laugh not*
unquàm *at any time*
ſine cauſâ. *without a cauſe.*
B. Sed *But*
non eſt *it is not*
malum *harm*
ridére. *to laugh.*
A. Non dico *I don't ſay*
iſtud. *that.*
B. Quid *What*
ígitur? *then?*
A. Eſt *It is*
ſtultum *fooliſh*
ridére *to laugh*
ſine cauſâ. *without a cauſe.*
B. Nunc *Now*
intélligo. *I underſtand.*
A. Recordáre *Remember*
ſæpè. *often.*

COLL. V.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

QUando *When*
es *are you*
profecturus *to go*
domum? *home?*
B. Cras, *To-morrow,*
Deo juvánte. *God helping.*
D. Quis juſſit? *who order'd?*
B. Pater. *My father.*
D. Sed quando *But when*
juſſit? *did he order?*
B. Scripſit *He wrote*
ad me *to me*
ſuperióre *the laſt*
hebdómade. *week.*
D. Quo die *On what day*
accepiſti *did you receive*
literas? *the letter?*
B. Die Véneris. *On Friday.*
D. Quid *What*
literæ continébant *did the letter contain*
prætéreà? *beſide?*

B. Omnes

B. Omnes rectè valére, & initium vindémiæ fore próximis diébus. [i. e. *ſhortly.*] *That all are well, and that the beginning of vintage will be in the next days.*

D. O fortunátum púerum, qui próperas vindemiátum! *O fortunate boy, who haſteneſt to the vintage!*

B. Vis dicam meo patri, ut accérſat te? *Will you that I tell my father, that he may ſend for you?*

D. Quàm gratum fáceres mihi! ſed véreor ut nolit. *How acceptable a thing would you do to me! but I am afraid that he will not.*

B. Imò, gaudébit, cùm propter noſtram conjunctiónem, tum verò quia & *Nay, he will be glad, as well for our acquaintance, as truly becauſe both* colloquéndo Latinè exercébimus nos, & conferémus unà intérdùm de ſtúdiis. *by talking together in Latin we ſhall exerciſe ourſelves, and ſhall confer together ſometimes about* our *ſtudies.*

D. Ah! totus exílio gáudio. Amábo te, cura id, mi anímule. *Ah! I altogether leap* [i. e. *every inch of me*] *for joy. I will love thee, take care of that, my dear.*

B. Sénties; ínterim precémur Deum, ut vertat noſtra dicta, facta, & conſília, in glóriam ſui nóminis. *You ſhall find it; in the mean time let us pray to God, that he may turn our words, actions, and intentions, to the glory of his name.*

D. Mones benè, & certè éxpedit fácere ita. *You adviſe well, and certainly it is expedient to do ſo.*

COLL. VI.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

NEſcis vétitum (ſe *Don't you know that it is forbidden* loqui ſubmiſſè inter nos? *to ſpeak ſoftly among ourſelves?*

V. Quidni ſcirem, cùm præcéptor incúlcet *How ſhould I but know, when the maſter*

incúlcet *inculcates*
nobis *to us*
cauſas *the cauſes*
ejus rei *of that thing*
tam ſæpè? *ſo often?*
P. Cur *Why*
ígitur *then*
faciébas *did you do*
contrà *the contrary*
modò? *juſt now?*
V. Quia *Becauſe*
Iſaias *Iſaiah*
cœperat *began*
álloqui me *to ſpeak to me*
ita. *ſo.*
P. Quid tum? *What then?*
debuíſti *you ought*
admonére *to have admoniſh'd*
illum, *him,*
non *not*
imitári. *to have imitated* him.
V. Débui, *I ought,*
ſed tum *but then*
non venit *it did not come*
in mentem. *into* my *mind.*
P. Sed *But*
ínterim *in the mean time*
es *you are*
notándus. *to be ſet down.*
V. Mínimè verò, *Not indeed,*
niſi *unleſs*
vis eſſe *you will be*
ſevérior *more ſevere*
præceptóre *than the maſter*
ipſo. *himſelf.*
P. Dic mihi *Tell me*
cauſam. *the reaſon.*
V. Quia *Becauſe*
præceptor *the maſter*
vetat *forbids*
quémpiam *any one*
notári, *to be ſet down,*
qui *who*
ſponte *voluntarily*
agnóverit *ſhall have acknowledged*
delíctum, his *fault,*
modò *ſo that*
nè ſit *it be not*
tale factum *ſuch a fact*
quod *as*
interdíctum ſit *is forbidden*
verbo *by the word*
Dei. *of God.*
P. Nonnè præcéptum eſt *Is it not commanded*
à Deo *by God*
ut obediámus *that we obey*
paréntibus? our *parents?*
V. Illud eſt *That is*
quintum *the fifth*
præcéptum *commandment*
Decálogi. *of the Decalogue.*
P. Atqui, *But,*
ut habémus *as we have* it
in catechíſmo, *in* our *catechiſm,*
iſtud *that*
præcéptum *commandment*
patet *extends*
látiùs; *farther;*
nam *for*
ſub nómine *under the name*
paréntum *of parents*
compléctitur *it comprehends*
præceptóres, *maſters,*
magiſtrátus, *magiſtrates,*
& déniquè *and finally*
omnes *all*
quibus *to whom*
Deus *God*
ſubjécit nos. *hath ſubjected us.*
V. Equidem *Truly*
non nego *I do not deny*
eſſe vera *thoſe things to be true*
quæ *which*
narras, *you ſay,*
ſed *but*

malo

malo *I had rather*
conſúlere *conſult*
præceptórem, *the maſter,*
quàm *than*
diſputáre *diſpute*
te-cum, *with thee;*
alióqui *otherwiſe*
indúceres *you would lead*
me *me*
in majus *into a greater*
malum, *evil,*
quod eſt *which is*
vitium *the vice*
contentiónis, *of contention,*
multò magìs *much more*
vétitum *forbidden*
à præceptóre. *by the maſter.*

P. Dicis *You ſay*
æquum; *fair;*
memíneris *remember*
ígitur *then*
admonére præceptórem *to put the maſter in mind*
quum *when*
éxiget *he ſhall demand*
ratiónes *an account*
à nobis. *from us.*
V. Nè putes *Do not think*
me *me*
oblitúrum, *about to forget,*
præſértim *eſpecially*
cùm *when*
mea res *my own buſineſs*
ágitur. *is doing.*

COLL. VII.

CREDITOR, DEBITOR.

QUandò *When*
expéctas *do you expect*
réditum *the return*
patris? *of your father?*
D. Ad octávum *At the eighth*
diem *day*
hinc. *from hence.*
C. Quî *How*
ſcis *know you*
diem? *the day?*
D. Pater *My father*
ipſe *himſelf*
ſcripſit *wrote*
ad me. *to me.*
C. Ejus advéntus, *His coming,*
ut ſpero, *as I hope,*
ditábit *will enrich*
te. *thee.*
D. Ero *I ſhall be*
dítior *richer*
Cræſo, *than Cræſus,*
ſi vénerit *if he come*
benè nummátus. *well money'd.*
C. Reddes *Will you reſtore*
mihi *to me*
mútuum *what you borrow'd*
tunc? *then?*
D. Non eſt *There is not*
quòd *that*
dúbites, *you may doubt,*
quin ſi *but if*
tibi opus erit *you have need of*
ámpliùs, *more,*
non modò reddam *I will not only reſtore*
mútuum, *what I borrowed,*
ſed étiam *but alſo*
réferam *will return*
grátiam. *the favour.*
C. Quómodò? *How?*
D. Dabo mútuam *I will lend you*
pecúniam

pecúniam *money*
vicíſſim. *again.*
C. Nihil opus erit, *There will be no need,*
ut ſpero. *as I hope.*
D. At *But*
neſcis *you know not*
quid poſſit *what may*
accídere. *happen.*
C. Tempus *Time*
eſt *is*
brevíſſimum. *very ſhort.*
D. Non dico, *I do not ſay,*
eò, *therefore,*
quòd *that*
velim *I would*
ominári *bode*
malum *evil*
tibi. *to thee.*
C. Quicquid *Whatever*
hómines *men*
ominéntur, *may forebode,*
Deus tenet *God holds*
clavum. *the helm.*
D. Sed quìd *But why*
ceſſámus *do we delay*
recípere *to receive [to get]*
nos *us*
in *into*
auditórium? *the ſchool?*
C. Admones *Thou adviſeſt*
opportúnè. *ſeaſonably.*

COLL. VIII.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

SCribis-nè *Do you write*
ſériò, *in earneſt,*
an *or*
tu inéptis? *do you play the fool?*
P. Equidem *Truly*
ſcribo *I write*
ſériò, *in earneſt,*
nam *for*
cur *why*
abúterer *ſhould I abuſe*
meo témpore? *my time?*
ſed cur *but why*
tu rogas *do you aſk*
iſtud? *that?*
M. Quia *Becauſe*
vidi *I have ſeen*
aliquándò *ſometimes*
quòd *that*
ſcríberes *you wrote*
benè. *well.*
P. Scribo *I write*
interdùm *ſometimes*
méliùs. *better.*
M. Quî *How*
fit, *comes it to paſs,*
igitur, *then,*
ut ſcribas *that you write*
nunc *now*
tam malè? *ſo badly?*
P. Adjuménta *The helps*
ſcribéndi *of writing*
benè *well*
deſunt *are wanting*
mihi. *to me.*
M. Quæ tandem? *What I pray you?*
P. Bona charta, *Good paper,*
bonum atraméntum, *good ink,*
& *and*
bona penna; *a good pen;*
nam *for*
hæc *this*
mea charta, *my paper,*
ut vides, *as you ſee,*

prófluit *ſinks*
míſerè, *miſerably,*
atraméntum my *ink*
eſt aquóſum *is wateriſh*
& ſubálbidum, *and whitiſh,*
penna my *pen*
mollis *ſoft*
& malè *and badly*
parâta. *made.*
M. Cur *Why*
non providíſti *did you not provide*
ómnia iſta *all thoſe things*
matúrè? *in time?*
P. Pecúnia *Money*
déerat *was wanting*
mihi, *to me,*
& étiam nunc *and even now*
deeſt. *is wanting.*
M. Incidíſti *You have fallen*
in illud *upon that*
vulgáre *common*
provérbium, *proverb,*
'Omnia *'All things*
deſunt *are wanting*
illi, *to him,*
cui *to whom*
pecúnia *money*
deeſt.' *is wanting.'*
P. Sic ágitur *So it fareth*
me-cum. *with me.*
M. Sed quando *But when*
ſperas *do you hope*
te *that you*
acceptúrum? *ſhall receive?*
P. Meus pater *My father*
eſt *is*
miſſúrus *about to ſend*
ad me, *to me,*
aut ípſemet *or himſelf*
ventúrus *to come*
in próximo *on the next*
mercátu. *market-day.*

M. Ego volo *I will*
juváre te *help you*
intéreà. *in the mean time.*
P. Síquidèm *If indeed*
potes *you can do*
id, *that,*
aſſéceris *you will oblige*
me *me*
magno *with a great*
beneficio. *kindneſs.*
M. Accípe *Take*
hos *theſe*
ſex aſſes *ſix pence*
mútuò *borrowed*
ad eméndam *to buy*
chartam *paper*
& cætera *and the other things*
comparánda. *to be procured.*
P. Quàm verè *How truly*
illud dictum eſt, *was that ſaid,*
'Amícus certus *'A ſure friend*
cérnitur *is tried*
in incértâ *in a doubtful*
re!' *matter!'*
ſed quid *but what*
impéllit *moveth*
te *thee*
ut *that*
fácias *thou ſhouldſt do*
tam benignè *ſo kindly*
mihi *to me*
ultro? *of thy own accord?*
M. Illa charitas *That love*
Dei, *of God,*
quæ *which,*
ut *as*
Paulus ait, *Paul ſays,*
effúſa eſt *is ſhed abroad*
in *in*
noſtris córdibus. *our hearts.*
P. Vis *The force*
divíni Spíritus *of that divine Spirit*

eſt

eſt mira, *is wonderful,*
qui eſt *who is*
autor *the author*
ejus *of that*
charitátis; *charity;*
ſed *but*
ínterim *in the mean time*
cogitándum eſt mihi *I muſt think*
quómodò *how*
réferam *I may make*
tibi *you*
grátiam. *a requital.*
M. Eſt *It is*
parva res, *a ſmall thing,*
omítte *lay aſide*
iſtam *that*
cogitatiónem, *thought,*
nè *leſt*
impédiat *it may hinder*
te *you*
quominùs dórmias *that you may not ſleep*
in utrámvis *on either*
aurem: *ear:*
tantùm *only*
rédde *reſtore*
mútuum, *what is lent,*
quum *when*
erit *it ſhall be*
cómmodum *convenient*
tibi. *for you.*
P. Reddam, *I ſhall reſtore* it,
ut ſpero, *as I hope,*
propedièm. *forthwith.*
M. Eámus *Let us go*
ad precatiónem, *to prayer,*
nè *leſt*
notémur. *we be ſet down.*
P. Adde *Add*
unum, *one thing,*
ſi placet. *if you pleaſe.*
M. Quid eſt? *What is it?*
P. Nè *Leſt*
mittámur *we be ſent*
incœnáti *ſupperleſs*
cúbitum *to bed*
hódiè. *to-day.*
M. Ha, ha, he. *Ha, ha, he.*

COLL. IX.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

QUotâ horâ *At what hour*
ſurrexíſti *did you riſe*
hódiè? *to day?*
S. Paulò *A little*
ante quintam. *before five.*
V. Quis *Who*
expergefécit *awaked*
te? *you?*
S. Nemo. *No body.*
V. An cæteri ſurrexérunt *Have the reſt riſen*
jam? *already?*
S. Nondùm, *Not yet.*
V. Non iviſti *Did not you go*
excitátum *to call up*
illos? *them?*
S. Non ivi. *I did not go.*
V. Quámobrèm? *What for?*
S. Néſcio, *I know not,*
niſi *unleſs*
quia *becauſe*
non putábam *I did not think*
illud *that*
pertinére *to belong*
ad me. *to me.*
V. An non illi *Do not they*

éxcitant *call up*
te *you*
intérdùm? *ſometimes?*
S. Imò, *Yes,*
ſæpíſſimè. *very often.*
V. Debuíſti *You ſhould*
ígitur *then*
fácere *do*
ſimílitèr. *the like.*
S. Débui, *I ought,*
fáteor. *I confeſs.*
V. Meménto, *Remember,*
ígitur, *then,*
ut fácias *that you do* ſo
poſthàc. *hereafter.*
S. Memínero, *I will remember,*
Deo juvánte. *God helping.*
V. Sed tu *But you*
quid *what*
feciſti *have you done*
ex quo *ſince*
ſurrexíſti *you roſe*
è lecto? *out of bed?*
S. Primùm *Firſt*
precátus ſum *I prayed to*
cœléſtem *the heavenly*
Patrem, *Father,*
flexís génibus, *on* my *bended knees,*
in nómine *in the name*
Fílii ejus *of his Son*
noſtri Dómini *our Lord*
Jeſu Chriſti. *Jeſus Chriſt.*
V. Benè factum, *Well done,*
quid *what*
poſteà? *afterwards?*
S. Deíndè *Then*
ornávi *I dreſs'd*
me, *myſelf,*
& *and*
curávi *took care of*
meum corpus *my body*
mediócriter, *indifferently,*
ut decet *as becomes*
Chriſtiánum; *a Chriſtian;*
poſtrémò *laſtly*
rétuli *I betook*
me *myſelf*
ad quotidiána *to* my *daily*
ſtúdia. *ſtudies.*
V. Si pergis *If you go on*
ſic *ſo*
fácere, *to do,*
nè dúbites *doubt not*
quin *but*
Deus *God*
juvet *will help*
tua ſtúdia. *your ſtudies.*
S. Juvit *He hath helped*
me *me*
ſemper *always*
adhùc *hitherto*
pro ejus benignitáte, *out of his kindneſs,*
nec *nor*
derelínquet *will he leave*
me, *me,*
ut ſpero. *as I hope.*
V. Lóqueris *You ſpeak*
rectè; *rightly;*
nec *neither*
ille fruſtrábit *will he fruſtrate*
tuam ſpem. *your hope.*
S. Superióre *The laſt*
anno *year*
dídici *I learnt*
in Catóne, *in Cato,*
'Retine *'Retain*
ſpem, *hope,*
ſpes una *hope alone*
nec relínquit *does not leave*
hóminem *a man*
morte.' *in death.'*
V. Feciſti *You have done*
benè *well*
quòd *that*
retinúeris,

retinúeris, *you have retain'd* it,
nam *for*
eſt *it is*
egrégia *an excellent*
ſententia, *ſaying,*
& digna *and worthy*
Chriſtiáno *of a Chriſtian*
hómine. *man.*
S. Atqui *But*
autor *the author*
ejus libri *of that book*
non fuit *was not*
Chriſtiánus. *a Chriſtian.*
V. Non fuit, *He was not,*
eſt *it is*
certa res. *a certain thing*
S. Undè *From whence*
ígitur *then*
ſumpſit *did he take*
tot pulchras *ſo many beautiful*
ſenténtias? *ſentences?*
V. Máximè *Chiefly*
ex éthnicis *from the heathen*
philóſophis; *philoſophers;*
nam *for*
& ipſi, *even they,*
illumináti *being enlightened*
divíno *with the divine*
Spíritu, *Spirit,*
dixérunt *have ſaid*
plúrima *very many things*
quæ ſunt *which are*
conſentánea *agreeable*
verbo *to the word*
Dei; *of God;*
quod *which*
tu quoque *you alſo*
póteris vidére *will ſee*
aliquándo, *ſometime,*
ſi proſequére *if you ſhall follow*
ſtúdium *the ſtudy*
literárum. *of letters.*
S. Ego *I*
próſequar, *ſhall follow,*
ut ſpero, *as I hope,*
dúmmodò *ſo that*
Deus ipſe *God himſelf*
det *may give*
meo patri *my father*
longiórem *a longer*
vitam. *life.*
V. Precáre *Pray*
diligénter, *diligently,*
& *and*
ex animo, *from* your *ſoul,*
ut illud *that that* thing
contíngat. *may happen.*
S. Precor *I pray for*
id *that*
quotidiè *every day*
ſæpè. *often.*
V. Dóminus *The Lord*
Deus *God*
det tibi *give you*
perſeverántiam *perſeverance*
in omni *in every*
bono ópere. *good work.*
S. Precor *I pray*
tibi *for you*
idem *the ſame* thing
quod *that*
optas *you wiſh*
mihi, *to me,*
& ago *and I give* you
grátias *thanks*
quòd *that*
monúeris *you have admoniſhed*
me *me*
tam *ſo*
fratérnè. *brotherly.*

COLL. X.

RUFUS, CASTRENS.

QUando répetes ludum literárium?
When will you return to the ſchool?

C. Neſcio.
I know not.

R. Cur non ádmones patrem de hâc re?
Why don't you put your father in mind of this thing?

C. Quid putas me curáre?
What do you think that I care?

R. Admodùm parùm, ut credo.
Very little, as I believe.

C. Profectò dicis verum.
Truly you ſay true.

R. Eſt ſatis ſigni te non amáre líteras.
It is ſign enough that you do not love learning.

C. Scio légere, ſcríbere, loqui Latinè mediócriter; quid opus eſt mihi tantâ ſciéntiâ?
I underſtand to read, to write, to ſpeak Latin indifferently; what need have I of ſo much knowledge?

Scio plura quam tres Papíſtici ſacerdótes.
I know more than three Popiſh prieſts.

R. O miſerum adoleſcéntem!
O miſerable youth!

ſiccine contémnis rem inæſtimábilem?
do you ſo deſpiſe a thing ineſtimable?

C. Quid tu exclámas ſic? undè vídeor miſer tibi?
Why do you cry out ſo? for what do I ſeem miſerable to you?

R. Amíce, nulla injúria orta eſt tibi à me: nam quod dixi tibi non eſt convítium, nè tu recípias in malam partem; ſed miſéreor tui, quia contémnis id quod parit felicitátem.
O friend, no injury hath ariſen to thee from me; for what I ſaid to you is not a reproach, do not you take it in evil part; but I pity you, becauſe you contemn that which produceth happineſs.

C. Lucrum, divítiæ, & volúptas, páriunt felicitátem.
Gain, riches, and pleaſure, produce happineſs.

R. Imò, iſta fuérunt

fuérunt	*have been*
exítio	*deſtruction*
multis;	*to many;*
tamétſi	*although*
divítiæ	*riches*
ſunt	*are*
donum	*the gift*
Dei,	*of God,*
nec nocent	*nor do hurt*
niſi iis	*unleſs to thoſe*
qui	*who*
abutúntur.	*abuſe* them.
Verùm	*But*
enimverò	*indeed*
eſt	*there is*
nulla poſſéſſio	*no poſſeſſion*
hóminis	*of man*
pretioſior	*more precious*
quàm virtus	*than virtue*
&	*and*
cognítio	*the knowledge*
honeſtárum	*of honeſt*
rerum.	*things.*
C. Vis	*You will*
concionári	*preach*
ígitur,	*then,*
ut video.	*as I ſee.*
R. Utinam	*I wiſh*
audiviſſes	*you have heard*
divínas	*godly*
conciónes	*ſermons*
diligénter.	*diligently.*
C. Hem	*Oh*
obtúndis	*you tire*
me;	*me;*
nunquid vis áliud?	*would you any thing elſe?*
R. Ut Deus	*That God*
det	*may give*
tibi	*to you*
bonam	*a good*
mentem.	*mind.*
C. Fortáſſe	*Perhaps*
eſt tibi	*there is to you*
magis opus	*more need*
eâ	*of that*
quàm mihi.	*than to me.*
Vale.	*Farewel.*

COLL. XI.

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

EUgè!	*O brave!*
audívi	*I have heard*
tuam ſorórem	*that your ſiſter*
nupſiſſe.	*is married.*
D. Audiſti	*You have heard*
verum.	*the truth.*
A. Quis eſt	*Who is*
marítus ejus?	*her huſband?*
D. Quidam	*A certain*
civis	*citizen*
Lugdunénſis,	*of Lyons,*
progénitus	*born*
honéſtis	*of honeſt*
paréntibus.	*parents.*
A. Eſt-ne	*Is he*
dives?	*rich?*
D. Sic	*So*
habétur,	*he is accounted,*
ſed tamen	*but yet*
meus pater	*my father*
facit	*values*
hæc	*theſe things*
longè pluris:	*far more:*
primùm	*firſt*
quòd ſit	*that he is*
benè morátus	*a well-behaved*
adoléſcens;	*young man;*
deindè,	*then,*
quòd	

quòd ſit *that he is*
non ſolum *not only*
doctíſſimus, *very learned,*
ſed étiam *but alſo*
amantíſſimus *a very great lover*
bonárum *of good*
literá um ; *learning ;*
deniquè *laſtly*
quòd ſit *that he is*
verus cultor *a true worſhipper*
Dei, *of God,*
& *and*
ſummus *a very great*
obſervátor *obſerver*
Chriſtiánæ *of the Chriſtian*
religiónis. *religion.*
A. Narras *You tell*
mihi *to me*
egrégios *an excellent*
títulos *character*
adoleſcéntis. *of the young man.*
O felícem *O happy*
ſorórem, *ſiſter,*
quæ *who*
nacta eſt *hath got*
talem virum *ſuch a huſband*
beneficio *by the bleſſing*
Dei! *of God!*
D. Díxeris *You might call* her
felícem *happy*
ſanè, *indeed,*
haud *not*
abs re, *without reaſon,*
ſíquidem *if*
ſic a nóſcat *ſhe ſo acknowledges*
illud bonum *that bleſſing*
perpétuò, *perpetually,*
ut *that*
memínerit *ſhe may remember*
ſemper *always*
proféctum eſſe *that it proceeded*
ex bonitáte *from the goodneſs*
Dei, *of God,*
atque *and*
ob id *for that*
agat *to give*
eidem *to the ſame* God
immortáles *immortal*
grátias. *thanks.*
A. Credo *I believe*
factúram *ſhe will do*
illud. *that.*
D. Ita *So*
ſpero *I hope*
quidem, *indeed,*
enim ſic *for ſo*
ſemper *always*
inſtitúta eſt *ſhe has been in-*
ſtructed
à paréntibus *by* her *parents*
in Chriſtiánâ *in the Chriſtian*
doctrínâ. *doctrine.*
Sed jam *But now*
doméſtica *domeſtic*
negótia *buſineſs*
révocant *calls*
me *me*
álió; *another way;*
ergò *therefore*
vale, *farewel,*
mi Antoni. *my Anthony.*
A. Tu quoque *You alſo*
benè vale, *farewel,*
ſuavíſſime *moſt ſweet*
Daniel. *Daniel.*
D. Nunquid vis? *Would you*
have any thing?
A. Ut *That*
dicas *you would ſay*
plúrimam *very much*
ſalútem *health*
meis verbis *in my words*
omnibus tuis, *to all yours,*
præcípuè *eſpecially*
patri *to* your *father*
matrí-que, *and mother,*

&

& *and*
ipſi novæ nuptæ : *the new-married woman :*
& *and*
me *that I*
gratuláre illi *congratulate her*
hoc fauſtum *upon this happy*
conjúgium. *wedding.*
D. Ego verò *I indeed*
faciam id, *will do it,*
& quidem *and indeed*
libentíſſimè. *very willingly.*

COLL. XII.

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

CUR *Why*
rides *do you laugh*
ſolus ? *alone ?*
B. Quid *What*
refert *does it concern*
tuâ ? *you ?*
E. Quia *Becauſe*
fortáſſe *perhaps*
rides *you laugh at*
me. *me.*
B. Unde *Whence*
orta eſt *hath riſen*
iſta ſuſpício *that ſuſpicion*
tibi ? *to thee ?*
E. Quia *Becauſe*
es malus. *you are bad.*
B. Omnes ſumus *We are all*
mali *bad*
quidem, *indeed,*
at ego *but I*
non ſum *am not*
pejor te. *worſe than you.*
Nemo ridet *Does nobody laugh*
ígitur *then*
niſi *unleſs*
irrídeat *he laughs at*
áliquem ? *ſomebody ?*
E. Non intélligo *I don't mean*
ſic, *ſo,*
ſed *but*
qui ridet *he that laughs*
ſolus, *alone,*
ut *as*
audívi *I have heard*
ſæpè, *often,*
aut eſt *either is*
ſtultus, *a fool,*
aut cógitat *or thinks*
áliquid mali. *ſome miſchief.*
B. Néſcio *I know not*
cujus *whoſe*
ſenténtia *ſaying*
iſta ſit, *that is,*
ſed *but*
cujuſcúnque *whoſoever*
ſit, *it is,*
non eſt *it is not*
perpétuò *always*
vera ; *true ;*
tamen *yet*
accípio *I take*
tuam *your*
admonítionem *admonition*
in bonam partem, *in good part,*
& *and*
móneo *I admoniſh*
te *you*
vicíſſim, [*in turn*] *again,*
ut cáveas *that you beware*
eſſe *of being*
ſuſpicióſus, *ſuſpicious,*
nam *for*
mors eſt *death is*
aptíſſima *the fitteſt*

timidis *for the timorous*
& *and*
ſuſpicióſis, *the ſuſpicious,*
ut eſt *as it is*
in noſtr[illegible] *in our*
morâli cármine. *moral verſe.*

E. Mémini, *I remember,*
boni cónſulo *I take in good part*
tamen *nevertheleſs*
tuam *your*
admonitiónem. *admonition.*

COLL. XIII.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

QUID ais *What ſay you*
de ſcalpéllo *of the pen-knife*
quod *which*
émeram *I bought*
tibi *for you*
nudiuſtértiùs? *the other day?*
eſt-nè *is it*
ſatis bonum? *good enough?*
L. Imò verò *Yes indeed*
eſt *it is*
óptimum, *very good,*
ſed *but*
me míſerum! *woe's me!*
parùm ábfuit *it wanted but a little*
quin *but*
perdíderam, *I had loſt* it.
R. Eho! *How!*
quid ais, *what ſay you,*
quómodò *how*
id áccidit? *happened that?*
L. Cum *When*
redírem *I was returning*
foris, *from abroad,*
excíderat *it dropt*
mihi *from me*
in vico. *in the ſtreet.*
R. Undè *Whence*
excíderat? *dropt it?*
L. E meâ *Out of my*
thecâ, *ſheath,*
quam *which*
relíqueram *I had left*
imprudénter *imprudently*
apértam. *open.*
R. Quómodò *How*
recuperâſti? *did you recover* it?
L. Affíxeram *I fixed*
chártulam *a note*
ſtatim *forthwith*
valvis *to the gates*
templi; *of the church;*
poſt prándium *after dinner*
quidam puer *a certain boy*
ſextæ claſſis *of the ſixth form*
rétulit *brought* it *again*
mihi. *to me.*
R. U'tinam *I wiſh*
omnes eſſent *all were*
tam fidéles, *ſo faithful,*
qui repériunt *who find*
amíſſas res. *loſt things.*
L. Profectò *Truly*
ſunt pauci *there are few*
qui *who*
reſtítuent, *will reſtore,*
ſi modò *if ſo be that*
ſit *it is*
res *a thing*
alicújus prétii. *of any price.*
R. Et tamen *And yet*
id *that*
præcípitur *is commanded*
nominátim

nominátim *expreſsly*
verbo *by the word*
Dei. *of God.*
L. Quidni? *What elſe?*
nam eſt *for it is*
ſpécies *a kind*
furti, *of theft,*
ſi quis *if any one*
retíneat *keep*
aliénam rem *another's thing*
invéntam, *found,*
modò *if ſo be*
ſciat *he knows*
cui *to whom*
ſit *it is*
reddénda. *to be reſtored.*
R. At *But*
plerique *moſt people*
putant *think*
ſe poſſidére *that they poſſeſs*
jure *by right*
quicquid *whatſoever*
invénerint *they find*
amíſſum. *that is loſt.*
L. Illi errant *They miſtake*
quidem *indeed*
graviſſimè. *very grievouſly.*
R. Verùm, *But,*
ut *that*
redeámus *we may return*
ad ſermonem *to the diſcourſe*
incéptum, *begun,*
quid *what*
dedíſti *did you give*
púero *the boy*
qui invénerat *who had found*
tuum *your*
ſcalpéllum? *penknife?*
L. Dedi *I gave* him
ſextántem, *a double,*
& aliquot *and ſome*
nuces juglándes; *walnuts;*
laudavi. *I commended*
eum *him*
prætéreà, *beſides,*
& *and*
admónui *admoniſh'd* him
paucis *in few words*
idem *that the ſame*
eſſe faciéndum *ſhould be done*
ſemper. *always.*
R. Feciſti *You have done*
rectè, *well,*
enim ſic *for ſo*
reddet *he will reſtore*
libéntiùs *more willingly*
álias, *another time,*
ſi *if*
quid repérerit: *he find any thing:*
ſed *but*
quid *what*
ſi *if*
perdidíſſes? *you had loſt* it?
L. Tuliſſem *I ſhould have borne* it
æquo ánimo, *with a patient mind,*
& *and*
em íſſes *you ſhould have bought*
mihi *for me*
áliud. *another.*
R. Ita-nè tuliſſes *Would you ſo have borne* it
æquo ánimo? *with an equal [even] mind?*
L. Certè *Verily*
non ſine *not without*
áliquâ moléſtiâ. *ſome trouble.*
R. Non *Not*
æquo ánimo *with a contented mind*
igitur; *then;*
ſed *but*
nolo *I will not*
urgére te *urge you*
árctiùs,

árctiùs. *too closely.*
L. Non ſumus *We are not*
theologi. *divines.*
R. Quid ergò? *What then?*
L. Grammatículi. *Little grammarians.*
R. Et *And*
imperíti *unskilful ones*
quidem *indeed.*
L. Debémus *We ought*
precári *to pray to*
Deum *God*
tantò *ſo much*
diligéntiùs, *the more diligently,*
ut *that*
líberet *he would free*
nos *us*
per ſuum *by his*
evangélium *goſpel*
ab ténebris *from the darkneſs*
ignorántiæ, *of ignorance,*
in quibus *in which*
& *both*
verſáti ſumus, *we have lived,*
& adhuc *and yet*
verſámur. *do live.*
R. Faciémus *We ſhall do*
id *that*
verò, *indeed,*
ſi pareámus *if we obey*
ſanctis *the holy*
admonitiónibus *admonitions*
quas *which*
audímus *we hear*
quotídiè *daily*
à præceptóre, *from the maſter,*
& ſæpè *and often*
à concionatóribus, *from the preachers,*
miníſtris *the miniſters*
divini *of the divine*
verbi. *word.*
L. Vide *See*
quantum *how much*
amíſſio *the loſing*
mei ſcalpélli *of my penknife*
profúerit *hath profited*
nobis. *us.*
R. Grátulor *I congratulate*
tibi *you*
dupliciter *doubly*
ob eam rem; *for that thing;*
primùm *firſt*
quòd émerim *that I bought* it
rectè *well*
tibi, *for you,*
deindè *and then*
quòd *that*
recuperáveris *you recover'd* it
amíſſum. *being loſt.*
L. Hábeo tibi *I give you*
grátiam, *thanks,*
mi Rolande. *my Rowland.*
R. Quin *But*
ſit *let there be*
laus *praiſe*
noſtro *to our*
cœléſti *heavenly*
Patri, *Father,*
& áctio *and giving*
gratiárum. *of thanks.*
L. Amen. *Amen.*

COLL. XIV.

MACARIUS, CALVINUS.

NOn vidéris mihi — *You don't ſeem to me*
nimis occupátus. — *over buſy.*
C. Mediócriter. — *Indifferently.*
M. Quid ſi — *What if*
exácuas — *you make*
mihi — *for me*
duas — *two*
aut tres — *or three*
pennas? — *pens?*
C. Sit — *Let it be*
ſatis — *enough*
tibi, — *for you,*
ſi — *if*
acúero — *I ſhall make*
unam — *one*
in præſéntia. — *for the preſent.*
Sunt-nè — *Are they*
novæ? — *new?*
M. Novæ — *New*
quidem, — *indeed,*
ſed parátæ — *but prepared*
uſque dum acuántur: — *for the making:*
jam enim — *for already*
lævigávi, — *I have ſcraped [ſmoothed] them,*
réſcidi — *I have cut of*
caudam, — *the tail, [i. e. the top,]*
detráxi — *I have pulled off*
plúmulas. — *the little feathers.*
C. Oſténde: — *Shew* me them:
profectò — *truly*
ſunt — *they are*
óptimæ, — *very good,*
& — *and*
aptíſſimæ — *very fit*
ad ſcribéndum. — *for writing.*
M. Undè — *How*
nôſti — *know you*
id? — *that?*
C. Quia — *Becauſe*
ſunt — *they are*
amplo — *of a large*
caule, — *barrel,*
firmo — *firm*
& nítido; — *and ſhining;*
nam — *for*
molles — *ſoft ones*
& — *and*
quæ habent — *thoſe that have*
breviórem — *a ſhorter*
caulem, — *barrel,*
ſunt — *are*
parùm útiles — *little uſeful*
ad ſcribéndum. — *for writing.*
M. Gáudeo — *I am glad*
me emíſſe — *that I bought* them
utíliter. — *[profitably] well.*
C. Non — *Not*
abs re; — *without reaſon;*
ſed — *but*
quanti? — *for what?*
M. Dedi — *I gave*
duos quadrántes — *two farthings*
pro — *for*
his tribus. — *theſe three,*
C. Pretium — *The price*
eſt vile — *is cheap*
pro bonitáte — *for the goodneſs*
rei: — *of the thing:*
de quo — *of whom*
emíſti? — *did you buy* them?
M. De quodam — *Of a certain*
circumforáneo. — *pedlar,*

C. Mercatóres nostri óppidi vendunt mùlto pluris. *The tradesmen of our town do sell much dearer.*
M. Et tamen audent dicere interdum, constáre sibi pluris quàm vendunt. *And yet they dare to say sometimes, that they cost them more than they sell for.*
C. Ea est ferè consuetúdo mercatórum; nam proficiunt nihil, nisi mentiántur ádmodum, ut Cícero ait. *That is commonly the custom of tradesmen; for they profit nothing, unless they lie much, as Cicero says.*
M. Sed agè, nè rémorer te diútiùs, agémus id quod instat. *But come, that I may not hinder you any longer, let us do that which is in hand.*
C. Expedíro citò; áspice me diligenter, ut discas aliquándo. *I shall dispatch soon; look at me diligently, that you may learn sometime.*
M. Aspicio inténtis óculis; sed opus esset mihi *I look with intent eyes; but there would be need for me*
paulò longióri ſpatio. *of a little longer [space] or time.*
C. Illud ergò fiet in cubículo, si quando velis invísere me. *That then shall be done in the chamber, if at any time you will visit me.*
M. Quo témpore? *At what time?*
C. Post missiónem scholæ; hoc est, horâ nonâ matutinâ, vel quartâ pomeridiánâ. *After the dismissing of school; that is, at nine o'clock in the morning, or four in the afternoon.*
Nunc habes duas pennas rectè accommodátas in tuum usum, ni fallor; servábis hanc tértiam tibi, in áliud tempus, integram. *Now you have two pens well fitted for your use, unless I am mistaken; you will keep this third for yourself, against another time, whole [not used.]*
M. Accipe tibi, si placet. *Take it for yourself, if you please.*
C. Quin serva tibi, multæ satis adferúntur mihi domo. *But keep it for yourself, many enough are brought to me from home.*
M. Ago *I give*

tibi

tibi	*to you*
quantas grátias	*all the thanks*
poſſum.	*I am able.*
Vale.	*Farewel.*
C. Deus conſérvet	*may God keep*
te	*thee*
incólumem.	*ſafe.*
Sed	*But*
heus,	*hark you,*
nè parcas	*do not ſpare*
unquam	*at any time*
meo labóri.	*my labour.*
M. Tu quoque	*You alſo*
útere	*uſe*
& me	*both me*
&	*and*
meis rebus	*my things*
vicíſſim,	*in turn,*
ſi	*if*
quid opus fuerit.	*there ſhould be any need.*
Vale	*Farewel*
iterùm.	*again.*

COLL. XV.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

QUantum pecúniæ	*How much money*
habes?	*have you?*
B. Aſſem	*A penny*
cum	*with*
ſemiſſe:	*a halfpenny:*
quantum	*how much*
habes tu?	*have you?*
M. Non	*Not*
tantum.	*ſo much.*
B. Quantum	*How much*
ígitur?	*then?*
M. Unicum	*One*
aſſem.	*penny.*
B. Vis	*Will you*
dare mútuò	*lend* it
mihi?	*to me?*
M. Eſt mihi opus.	*I have need of* it.
B. In quem	*For what*
uſum?	*uſe?*
M. Ad eméndam	*To buy*
chartam.	*paper.*
B. Reddam	*I will reſtore* it
tibi	*to you*
hódiè.	*to-day.*
M. Addéndum fuit	*You ſhould have added*
Deo juvánte.	*God helping.*
B. Sic	*So*
præcéptor	*the maſter*
docet	*teaches*
ex verbo	*out of the word*
Dei,	*of God,*
ſed	*but*
non poſſum	*I cannot*
aſſuéſcere.	*uſe myſelf* to it.
M. Fac	*See*
aſſuéſcas.	*you do uſe yourſelf.*
B. Quómodò	*How*
id fiet?	*ſhall that be done?*
M. Si cógites	*If you conſider*
ſæpè	*often*
nos	*that we*
ſic pendére	*ſo depend*
à Deo,	*upon God,*
ut poſſúmus	*that we can do*
nihil	*nothing*
ſine	*without*
ejus auxílio.	*his help.*
B. Das	*You give*
mihi	*to me*
bonum	

bonum *good*
consílium. *counsel.*
M. Quale *Such as*
velim *I would*
dari *to be given*
mihi. *to me.*
B. Sed, *But,*
ut *that*
redeámus *we may return*
ad propósitum, *to our purpose,*
dabis mútuò *will you lend*
istum assem? *that penny?*
M. Miror *I wonder*
te petére *that you ask*
mútuò, *to borrow,*
qui habes *who have*
plus *more*
quàm ego. *than I.*
B. Est *There is*
quidam *a certain*
scholásticus *scholar*
tránsiens *passing*
hàc, *this way,*
qui osténtat *who offers*
librum *a book*
venálem. *to sell.*
M. Quid tum? *What then?*
B. Cupiébam *I desired*
émere, *to buy it,*
quia *because*
indicat *he offers it*
vílius *cheaper*
quàm *than*
noster *our*
bibliopóla. *bookseller.*
M. Accipe; *Take it;*
sed, *but,*
quæso, *I pray,*
undè *how*
reddes *will you restore it*
tam citò? *so soon?*
B. A cœnâ *After supper*
ibo *I will go*
domum, *home,*
ut *that*
petam *I may ask it*
à matre. *of my mother.*
M. Quid si *What if*
nollet *she should be unwilling*
dare *to give it*
tibi? *to you?*
B. Non cunctábitur, *She will not delay*
cum *when*
osténdero *I shall have shewn*
librum. *the book.*

COLL. XVI.

Montanus, Eusebius.

QUot annos *How many years*
habes? *have you?*
[i. e. *how old are you?*]
E. Trédecim, *Thirteen,*
ut *as*
accépi *I have heard*
à matre. *from my mother.*
Tu vero? *But* how old are *you?*
M. Equidem *Truly*
non habeo *I have not*
tot. *so many years.*
E. Quot *How many*
ígitur? *then?*
M. Unus *One*
deest. *is wanting.*
E. Sunt *There are*
ergò *therefore*
duódecim. *twelve.*
M. Ratio *The account*
est

eſt *is*
in promptu. *in readineſs.*
E. Sed *But*
quotum annum *what year*
frater tuus agit? *is your brother going on?*
M. Quintum. *The fifth.*
E. Quid *What*
ais? *do you ſay?*
jam *already*
lóquitur *he ſpeaks*
Latinè. *Latin.*
M. Quid *Why*
miráris? *do you wonder?*
habémus *we have*
ſemper *always*
domi *at home*
pædagógum *a maſter*
& doctum *both learned*
& diligéntem, *and diligent,*
qui docet *who teacheth*
nos *us*
ſemper *always*
loqui *to talk*
Latínè; *Latin;*
effert *he ſpeaks*
nihil *nothing*
A'nglicum, *in Engliſh,*
niſi *unleſs*
cauſâ *for the ſake*
declarándi *of explaining*
áliquid: *ſomething:*
quinétiam *moreover*
non audémus *we dare not*
álloqui *ſpeak to*
patrem our *father*
niſi Latínè. *but in Latin.*
E. Nunquam loquímini *Do you never ſpeak*
ígitur *then*
A'nglicè? *in Engliſh?*
M. Solùm *Only*
cum matre, *with* our *mother,*
id-que *and that*
certâ quâdam horâ, *at a certain hour?*
cum *when*
illa jubet *ſhe orders*
nos *us*
vocári *to be called*
ad ſe. *to her.*
E. Quid *What*
ágitis *do you do*
cum famíliâ? *with the family?*
M. Sermo *Diſcourſe*
eſt nobis *is to us* [or *we have*]
rarò *ſeldom*
cum famíliâ, *with the family,*
& quidem *and indeed*
tantùm *only*
in tránſitu, *in paſſing,*
& tamen *and yet*
fámuli *the ſervants*
ipſi *themſelves*
alloquúntur *ſpeak to*
nos *us*
Latínè. *in Latin.*
E. Quin ancíllæ? *What do the maids?*
M. Si quando *If at any time*
uſus *need*
poſtulat *requireth*
ut alloquámur *that we ſpeak to*
eas, *them,*
útimur *we uſe*
Anglicáno *the Engliſh*
ſermóne, *tongue,*
ut ſolémus *as we uſe*
fácere *to do*
cum matre. *with* our *mother.*
E. O vos felíces, *O you are happy,*
qui *who*
docémini *are taught*
tam diligénter! *ſo diligently!*
M. Eſt *It is*

gratiâ

gratiâ *by the grace*
Dei, *of God*
cujus dono *by whoſe gift*
habémus *we have*
patrem *a father*
qui *who*
curat *takes care*
nos *that we*
erudiéndos *be inſtructed*
tam accuráte. *ſo accurately.*
E. Certè *Certainly*
laus *the praiſe*
& honor *and honour*
ejus rei. *of that thing*
debétur *is owing*
cœléſti Patri *to our heavenly Father*
único. *only.*
M. Sed *But*
quid *what*
agimus *do we?*
jam *now*
áudio *I hear*
catálogum *the bill*
recitári. *to be called.*
E. Ergò *Therefore*
feſtinémus. *let us make haſte.*

COLL. XVII.

SILVIUS, LUDOVICUS.

QUID es *What are you*
triſtis, *ſad,*
Ludovice? *Lewis?*
L. Ægróto. *I am ſick.*
S. Quid *What*
morbi *diſtemper*
eſt? *is it?*
L. Néſcio. *I know not.*
S. Sed *But*
tamen *yet*
eſt-nè *is it*
gravis *a grievous*
morbus? *diſtemper?*
L. Non *Not*
ádmodùm, *very much,*
grátia *thanks*
Deo. *to God.*
S. Quidnam *What*
dolet tibi? *pains you?*
L. Caput. My *head.*
S. Quid, *What,*
totúm-nè *all*
caput? your *head?*
L. Non certè. *No certainly.*
S. Quæ pars *What part*
ígitur? *then?*
L. Néſcio *I know not*
nomen. *the name.*
S. Eſt-nè *Is it*
vertex? *the top of the head?*
L. Non eſt. *It is not.*
S. Quid ergo, *What then,*
utrum *whether*
ſinciput, *the forepart,*
an *or*
ócciput? *the hinder part?*
L. Hæc pars *This part*
antérior. *before.*
S. Eſt ergò *It is then*
ſinciput. *the forepart of the head.*
L. Quid *What*
ígitur *then*
fáciam? *ſhall I do?*
S. Quiéſce benè, *Get good reſt,*
& *and*
mox *by and by*
eris

eris *you will be*
ſanus; *well;*
nam *for*
ſic *ſo*
audívi *I have heard*
ex matre, *of* my *mother,*
eſſe *that there is*
nullum remédium *no remedy*
præſéntius *more effectual*
dolóribus *for the pains*
cápitis *of the head*
quam *than*
quiétem. *reſt.*
L. Atqui *But*
ſunt *there are*
várii *various*
morbi *diſtempers*
cápitis. *of the head.*
S. Et vária *And various*
remédia *remedies*
fortáſſe; *perhaps;*
ſed *but*
quid eſt *what is*
facílius *eaſier*
quàm *than*
tentáre *to try*
id *that*
quod *which*
dixi *I ſaid*
tibi? *to you?*
L. Non nocébit *It will not hurt*
quidem *indeed*
experíri, *to try,*
ut ſpero. *as I hope.*
Sed ubi *But where*
quiéſcam? *ſhall I reſt?*
S. Domi veſtræ *At your houſe*
in lecto. *in bed.*
L. Mater My *mother*
non ſinet. *will not ſuffer* it.
S. Imò, *Yes,*
ſi díxeris *if you ſay*
te ægrotáre. *that you are ſick.*
L. Atqui *But*
putábit *ſhe will think*
me ſimuláre. *that I diſſemble.*
S. Poteſt fieri, *It may be,*
ſed quid *but why*
dúbitas *do you doubt*
fácere *to make*
periculum? *a trial?*
L. Das mihi *You give me*
bonum *good*
consílium. *counſel.*
S. Utere, *Uſe* it,
ſi vis. *if you will.*
L. Fáciam *I will do* it
profécto. *indeed.*
S. Enimverò *Truly*
ſi ſapis. *if you are wiſe.*
L. Sed *But*
unum *one thing*
reſtat. *remains.*
S. Quid eſt? *What is it?*
L. Vénia *Leave*
impetránda eſt *is to be aſked*
à præceptóre. *of the maſter.*
S. Adi *Go to* him
& pete. *and aſk.*
L. Quid ſi *What if*
nolit *he will not*
dare? *give it?*
S. Imò, *Yes,*
facíllimè. *very eaſily.*
L. Quî *How*
ſcis *do you know*
iſtud? *that?*
S. Quia *Becauſe*
eſt *he is*
ſatis crédulus *ready enough to believe*
nobis, *us,*
niſi *unleſs*
qui *thoſe who*
fefellérunt *have deceived*

eum

eum *him*
aliquóties. *ſometimes.*
L. Nunquam fefélli *I never deceived*
eum *him*
ſciens. *knowing.*
S. Ito ígitur *Go then*
confidénter. *confidently.*
L. Nunc *Now*
eo. *I go.*
S. Sed heus, *But ho,*
meditáre *conſider*
priùs *firſt*
quid *what*
is dicturus, *you are to ſay,*
nè fortè *leſt perhaps*
hæſites *you ſtammer*
loquéndo. *in ſpeaking.*
L. Mones *You adviſe*
benè, *well,*
non accédam *I will not come*
imparátus. *unprepared.*

COLL. XVIII.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

ADES *You come*
mihi *to me*
optatus, *wiſhed for,*
Timóthee; *O Timothy;*
quærébam *I was ſeeking*
áliquem *ſomebody*
qui vellet *that would*
certáre *ſtrive*
me-cum, *with me,*
ſed omnes *but all*
currunt *run*
ad certámen *to the conteſt*
lusûs: *of play:*
tu verò quid ais? *but what ſay you?*
T. Quid *What*
ego malim *had I rather do*
quàm *than*
contendere *contend*
pacíficè *peaceably*
te-cum *with you*
de *about*
noſtris ſtúdiis? *our ſtudies?*
P. Sed *But*
quid *what*
argumentum *ſubject*
petis *do you deſire*
certándi; *to conteſt about;*
an de repeténdis *about repeating*
epiſtolis *the epiſtles*
Cicerónis? *of Cicero?*
T. Malò *I had rather*
de Catóne. *out of Cato.*
P. Quámobrèm? *What for?*
T. Quia *Becauſe*
áliquot *ſome*
prælectiónes *leſſons*
reſtant *remain*
ediſcéndæ *to be learnt*
mihi *by me*
de Ciceróne, *out of Cicero,*
nam *for*
ſcis *you know*
me ægrotâſſe *that I was ſick*
ferè *almoſt*
duas *two*
hebdómadas. *weeks.*
P. Mémini; *I remember;*
vis *will you*
ígitur *then*
ut dicámus *that we ſay*
ſecúndum *the ſecond*
librum *book*
moráliu

morálium *of moral*
diſtichórum? *diſtichs?*
T. Eſt *It is*
nimis longus *too long*
in hanc horam. *for this hour.*
P. Quid ita? *Why ſo?*
T. Quia *Becauſe*
ludéndum eſt nobis *we muſt play*
aliquandiù, *ſome time,*
ut *that*
exerceámus *we may exerciſe*
corpus *the body*
ad conſervándam *to preſerve*
valetúdinem. *health.*
P. Repetámus *Let us repeat*
ígitur *then*
tértium librum, *the third book,*
qui eſt *which is*
breviſſimus. *the ſhorteſt.*
T. Sed *But*
volo *I would have*
júdicem. *a judge.*
P. Solomon *Solomon*
eſt præſtò, *is here,*
qui ſequitur *who follows*
me *me*
ob eam rem. *for that matter.*
T. Vis *Will you*
ígitur, *therefore,*
Solomon, *Solomon,*
audíre nos? *hear us?*
S. Quid *What*
eſtis *are you*
dictúri? *about to ſay?*
T. Tértium *The third*
librum *book*
morálium *of moral*
diſtichórum. *diſtichs.*
S. Non-nè dicétis *Will not you ſay*
altérnis vícibus? *in turns?*
T. Scílicet, *Yes,*
utérque *each*
ſuum diſtichum. *his diſtich.*
S. Sed, púeri, *But, boys,*
nè errétis, *that you may not miſtake,*
nolo *I will not*
audíre vos *hear you*
tanquam *as*
judex. *a judge.*
P. Cur non? *Why not?*
S. Nè fortáſſe *Leſt perhaps*
alteruter *one*
amicórum *of* my *friends*
offendátur *may be offended*
meâ *with my*
ſententiâ. *ſentence.*
T. In quo *In what*
eris *will you be*
adjútor *a helper*
nobis *to us*
ígitur? *then?*
S. Notábo *I will mark*
diligénter *diligently*
lapſus *the ſlips*
utriúſque *of each*
in chártulâ, *in a little paper,*
deíndè *and then*
referétis *you ſhall carry* it
ad præceptórem. *to the maſter.*
T. Quid *What*
fiet *ſhall be done*
tum? *then?*
S. Adjudicábit *He will adjudge*
victóriam *the victory*
& *and*
præmium *the reward*
utri *to whom*
vidébitur. *he pleaſes.*
P. Eris *You will be*
ígitur *then*
tantùm *only*
teſtis *a witneſs*
nobis?

nobis? *for us?*
S. Sic *So*
intélligo. *I mean.*
T. Vidétur *It ſeems*
mihi *to me*
ſanè *indeed*
ópima rátio. *the beſt way.*
P. Probátur *It is approved of*
valdè *very much*
quoque *alſo*
mihi. *by me.*
S. Sed *But*
unum *one thing*
reſtat. *remains.*
T. Quid eſt? *What is it?*
S. Vultís-nè *Will you*
præter *beſides*
manifeſtos *your manifeſt*
lapſus, *ſlips,*
hæſitatiónes *that your ſtammerings*
étiam *alſo*
notári? *be ſet down?*
T. Sic *So*
leges *the laws*
præceptóris *of the maſter*
ſuper hâc re *about this matter*
volunt. *will have it.*
S. Date mihi *Give me*
librum *the book*
in manum, *into* my *hand,*
ut poſſim, *that I may*
obſervâre *obſerve*
cértiùs. *more ſurely.*
P. Tene *Take*
meum. *mine.*
T. Incipiám-nè? *Shall I begin?*
P. Æquum eſt, *It is right,*
quia *becauſe*
tu *you*
provocátus es *have been challenged*
à me. *by me.*
T. Audi, *Hear,*
quæſo, *I pray,*
Solomon, *Solomon,*
ſed diligénter. *but diligently.*
S. Tu verò *But you*
cave *beware*
dicas *that you ſay*
negligénter. *negligently.*

COLL. XIX.

PORALIS, MACHARDUS.

GRátulor *I congratulate*
tibi *you*
réditum, *on* your *return,*
Machárde: *O Machard:*
quando *when*
rediíſti *did you return*
rure? *out of the country?*
M. Heri *Yeſterday*
poſt meridiem. *afternoon.*
P. Rediít-nè mater? *Did* your *mother return?*
M. Quemádmodùm *As*
illa dúxerat *ſhe carried*
me *me*
ſe-cum, *with her,*
ita *ſo*
redúxit. *ſhe brought* me *back.*
P. Non-nè venit *Did ſhe not come*
in equo? *on a horſe?*
M. Imò, *Yes,*
& *and*
quidem *indeed*
tolutário. *on a pacer:*
P. Tu

P. Tu verò? *But* how did *you* come?
M. Quid *What*
rogas? *do you aſk?*
eram *I was*
illi à pédibus. *her footman.*
P. Non fuit *Was not*
labor *the fatigue*
itíneris *of the journey*
moléſtus *troubleſome*
tibi? *to you?*
M. Fuit *There was*
nulla via *no way*
difficilis *difficult*
mihi, *to me,*
reditio *the return*
in urbem *into the city*
erat *was*
adeò jucúnda: *ſo pleaſant:*
quid *why*
quæris? *do you aſk?*
noluíſſem *I had been unwilling*
veníre *to come*
eques. *a horſeman.*
P. Quantum *How far*
diſtat *is diſtant*
veſtra villa *your country-houſe*
hinc? *from hence?*
M. Quátuor *Four*
milliáribus, *miles,*
iís-que *and thoſe*
non *not*
ádmodùm longis. *very long.*
P. Sed jam *But already*
ſatis *enough*
de réditu, *of* your *return,*
nunc *now*
agámus *let us do*
áliud. *ſomething elſe.*
Fuíſti-nè *Have you been*
memor *mindful*
tui *of your*
promíſſi? *promiſe?*
tu-nè rediíſti *have you returned*
vácuus? *empty?*
M. A'ttuli *I have brought*
quantum uvárum *as many grapes as*
pótui. *I could.*
P. Quantum *How many*
ígitur? *then?*
M. Quasíllum. *A baſket.*
P. Heus, *Ho,*
quasíllum! *a baſket!*
tibi uni *for yourſelf alone*
ígitur. *then.*
M. Imò, *Nay,*
nobis duobus. *for us two.*
P. Quid *What*
tantíllum *ſo little*
duóbus? *for two?*
M. Non póteram *I could not*
ferre *bring*
ámpliùs, *more,*
pro viribus *for the ſtrength*
mei *of my*
corpúſculi; *little body;*
quòd ſi *but if*
eſſem *I were*
robúſtus, *ſtrong,*
apportâſſem *I ſhould have brought*
onus *the load*
áſini; *of an aſs;*
nam *for*
mater *my mother*
permittébat *did permit*
fácilè. *eaſily.*
P. Quàm *How*
vellem *I could wiſh*
adfuíſſe! *to have been there!*
M. Ego *I*
& *and*
mater *my mother*
deſiderávimus *have deſired*
te *thee*
plúrimùm:

plúrimùm: *very much:*
ſed *but*
eſto *be*
bono ánimo, *of good courage,*
ea relíquit *ſhe has left*
ſámulum *a ſervant*
ruri, *in the country,*
qui véniet *who will come*
onúſtus *loaded*
amplíſſimâ *with a very large*
corbe; *baſket;*
tum *then*
illa *ſhe*
dabit *will give*
tibi *to you*
affatim. *enough.*
P. Aha, *Aha,*
nunc *now*
lóqueris *you ſpeak*
optata. *wiſh'd-for things.*
M. Eámus *Let us go*
domum *home*
ad nos. *to us.* [*our houſe.*]
Vidébis *You ſhall ſee*
noſtrum quasíllum *our baſket*
íntegrum *whole*
adhuc, *as yet,*
ut ſpero. *as I hope.*
P. O lépidum caput! *O pretty fellow!*
nam & *for alſo*
cupiébam *I did deſire*
ire *to go*
ſalutátum *to ſalute*
tuam matrem, *thy mother,*
chariſſimam *moſt dear*
mihi. *to me.*
M. Profécto *Truly*
féceris *you will do*
gratíſſimum *a very acceptable thing*
illi. *to her.*
P. Eámus *Let us go*
ígitur. *then.*

COLL. XX.

Præpositus, Caulonius.

ACcépi *I have received*
pecúniam *money*
à patre *from* my *father*
hódiè, *to-day,*
ſi fortè *if perhaps*
tibi eſt opus. *you have need.*
C. Nihil opus *No need*
eſt mihi *is to me*
nunc, *now,*
ſed tamen *but yet*
hábeo *I have*
tibi *for you*
máximas *very great*
grátias, *thanks,*
quòd *that*
pro tuâ *out of your*
liberalitáte *liberality*
ultrò *of your own accord*
offers *you offer*
mihi *me*
beneficium: *a kindneſs:*
nam *for*
quotuſquiſque *what one of a thouſand*
facit id? *does that?*
P. Credo *I believe*
paucíſſimos, *very few,*
tamen *yet*
tu provocâſti *you have incited*
me *me*
non ſemel *not once*
[i. e. *more than once*]
beneficiis.

beneficiis. *with kindneſſes.*
C. Illa *Thoſe*
fuérunt *were*
adeò parva, *ſo ſmall,*
ut *that*
non ſint *they are not*
digna *worthy*
commemoratióne. *of the mentioning.*
P. Non eſt *It is not*
parvum *a ſmall*
beneficium, *kindneſs,*
quod *which*
proféctum eſt *proceeded*
ab óptimâ *from a very good*
voluntáte. *will.*
C. Utinam *I wiſh*
expenderémus *we did conſider*
tam *as much*
beneficia *the kindneſſes*
Dei *of God*
erga nos, *towards us,*
quàm *as*
ſolémus *we are uſed to do* thoſe
hóminum. *of men.*
P. Ille faxit, *May he grant,*
ut *that*
exerceámus *we may exerciſe*
nos *ourſelves*
in eâ *in that*
cogitatióne, *thought,*
& *both*
ſæpiùs, *more often,*
& *and*
diligéntiùs. *more diligently.*
C. Illud *That*
proféctò *truly*
necéſſe eſt, *is needful,*
ſi vólumus *if we would*
experíri *experience*
ejus benignitátem *his kindneſs*
ſæpiùs *often*
erga *towards*
nos. *us.*

COLL. XXI.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

VEnit-nè pater *Is your father come*
ad hodiérnum *to this day's*
mercátum? *market?*
P. Convénit me *He came to me*
hodiè *to-day*
manè, *in the morning,*
quum adhuc *when as yet*
ſurgerem *I was riſing*
è lecto. *out of bed.*
B. Petiſti *Did you aſk*
nihil *nothing*
ab eo? *from him?*
P. Imò, *Yes,*
pecúniam. *money.*
B. Et *And*
numerávit? *did he count* any to you?
P. In præſéntia. *For the preſent.*
B. Quantum, *How much,*
óbſecro? *I pray?*
P. Vigínti aſſes. *Twenty pence.*
B. Papæ! *O ſtrange!*
vigínti aſſes! *twenty pence!*
qui ſit *how comes it to paſs*
ut aúdeat *that he dares*
committere *truſt*
tantum pecúniæ *ſo much money*
tibi? *to you?*
P. Quia *Becauſe*
novit me *he knows me*
eſſe *to be*
frugi

frugi *a thrifty*
diſpenſatórem, *manager,*
ſiquidem *for*
ſemper reddo *I always give*
illi *to him*
ratiónem *an account*
uſque ad terúncium. *to a farthing.*

B. Sed *But*
impetraviſti *you got it*
ægrè, *difficultly,*
fortáſſe. *perhaps.*
P. Imò, *Nay,*
facíllimè, *very eaſily,*
atque ádeò *and moreover*
cum grátiâ. *with good will.*
B. O mitem *O mild*
parentem! *father!*
P. Certè *Truly*
mitíſſimum, *very mild.*
B. Sed *But*
ut redeámus *that we may return*
ad rem, *to the matter,*
quid fácies *what will you do*
iſtâ pecúniâ? *with that money?*
P. Emam *I will buy*
libros, *books,*
& alia *and other things*
neceſſaria *neceſſary*
mihi. *for me.*
B. Potés-nè *Can you*
dare mútuò *lend*
mihi *me*
áliquid? *ſome?*
P. Poſſum *I can*
ſi modò *if*
eges. *you want.*
B. Niſi *Unleſs*
egérem, *I wanted,*
non péterem. *I ſhould not aſk.*

P. Quantum *How much*
vis accípere *will you have*
à me? *from me?*
B. Quinque aſſes. *Five pence.*
P. Accipe. *Take* them.
B. O verum *O true*
amícum! *friend!*
P. Non eſt *He is not*
verus amícus, *a true friend,*
niſi qui juvat *unleſs who helps*
amícum *his friend*
in témpore, *in time,*
ſi tamen *if yet*
habet *he has*
undè *wherewith*
juvet. *he may help* him.
B. Certus *A ſure*
amícus, *friend,*
ut eſt *as it is*
in provérbio, *in the proverb,*
cérnitur *is ſeen*
in incértâ re. *in a doubtful matter.*
P. Quando *When*
reddes *will you reſtore*
mútuum? *what you've borrowed?*
B. Ubi primùm *When firſt*
pater *my father*
vénerit *ſhall come*
in hanc urbem, *into this city.*
P. Quando *When*
ſperas *do you hope*
ventúrum? *he will come?*
B. In próximo *At the next*
mercátu, *market,*
nempè, *to wit,*
ad octávum *on the eighth*
diem *day*
Octóbris. *of October.*

PART III.

AN

ANALYSIS,

OR

Grammatical Reſolution

OF THE

LATIN Words in the COLLOQUIES.

COLL. I. BOOK I.

Salve is a verb defective, that has only the imper. mood. *Salve, ſalveto*, plur. *ſalvete, ſalvetote*; the 1 fut. (or fut. imper.) tenſe, *ſalvebo, ſalvebis, ſalvebit*; and infin. mood, *ſalvere*. *Salve* is imper. mood, preſ. tenſe, ſing. num. 2 perſ. and agrees with the nom. caſe *tu* underſtood.

Claudi is a noun ſubſt. of 2 declen. and maſc. gend. Nom. *Claudius*, g. *Claudii*, &c. *Claudi* is vocat. caſe. Proper names in *ius* make the voc. in *i*.

Tu is a pron. prim. N. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c. *Tu* is 2 perſ. ſing. num. and is the nom. caſe to the verb *ſis*.

Sis is poten. [optat.] mood, preſ. tenſe, ſing. num. and 2 perſ. of the verb *ſum*.

Salvus is a noun adj. *ſalvus, ſalva, ſalvum*. *Salvus* is nom. caſe, ſing. num. and maſc. gender, and agrees with *tu*.

Quoque is a conjunct. undecl.

Bernard is a noun ſubſt. 2 decl. maſc. gender. Nom. *Bernardus*, g. *Bernardi*, &c. It is voc. caſe, ſing. num.

Ludamus is a verb act. 3 conj. *Ludo, ludis, luſi, ludere, —luſum, -ſu*, &c. *Ludamus* is pot. mood, preſ. tenſe, pl. num. 1 perſ. and agrees with the nom. caſe *nos* underſtood. The poten. preſ. tenſ. is uſed for the imperative.

Pauliſper, an undeclinable word, *viz.* an adverb.

Quid is a pronoun relative. N. *qui, quæ, quod* or *quid*, g. *cujus*, &c.

It is the acc. caſe, ſing. num. and neut. gender, and is governed of the verb *ais*.

Ais, a verb defective, which has only the preſent tenſe and preter-imperfect of the indic. mood, viz. *aio*, *ais*, *ait*, pl. *aiunt*; and *aiebam*, *-bas*, *-bat*, *-bamus*, *-batis*, *-bant*; imperat. *ai*; pot preſ. ſing. *aias*, *aiat*, pl. *aiamus*, *aiant*; part. *aiens*. Some grammarians give more tenſes to this verb.

Ineptule, a noun adj. *Ineptulus*, *-la*, *-lum*, genit. *-li*, *-læ*, *-li*, &c. 'Tis the vocat. caſe, ſing. num. and maſ. gender, and agrees with the ſubſtan. *puer*, *a boy*, underſtood.

Vix, adverb undeclinable.

Ingreſſus es, a verb deponent, of 3 conj. *Ingredior*, *-eris*, *-ere*, *ingreſſus ſum* or *fui*, *ingredi*, &c. A verb deponent has paſſive endings, but ſignifies actively, and has gerunds, ſupines, and participles, like an active verb. *Ingreſſus es* is ind. mood, preterperf. tenſe, ſing. num. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *tu* underſtood.

Scholam, a noun ſubſt. of 1 decl. and fem. gender. N. *Schola*, gen. *ſcholæ*, &c. *Scholam* is the acc. caſe, ſing. num. and is governed of the verb *ingreſſus es*.

Et is a conjunct. undecl.

Loqueris, a verb dep. of 3 conjug. *Loquor*, *loqueris*, *-re*, *locutus ſum* or *fui*, *loqui*, &c. 'Tis the ind. mood, preſent tenſe, ſing. num. 2 perſ. and agrees with the nom. caſe *tu*.

Jam, adverb.

De, a preposition governing an abl. caſe.

Ludo, a noun ſubſt. of 2 declenſion, and maſc. gender. N. *ludus*, gen. *ludi*, &c. *Ludo* is the ablative caſe, ſing. num. and is governed of *de*.

De, adverb.

Iraſcaris, a verb of 3 conj. *Iraſcor*, *iraſceris*, *-re*, *iratus ſum* or *fui*, *iraſci*, &c. *Iraſcaris* is the ſubj. [potent.] mood, preſent tenſe, ſing. num. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Quæſo, a verb defect. Indic. preſ. *quæſo*, pl. *quæſumus*. It is ind. mood, preſ. tenſe, ſing. number, and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Non, adverb.

Iraſcor, indic. preſ. ſing. 1 perſ.

Cur, *ergo*, *ſic*, are all undeclinable words.

Exclamas, a verb act. 1 conjugat. *Exclamo*, *exclamas*, *exclamavi*, *exclamare*, — *-atum*, *-atu*, &c. *Exclamas* is the ind. mood, preſ. tenſe, ſing. num. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Accuſo, a verb active, of 1 conjug. *Accuſo*, *-as*, *accuſavi*, *-are*, — *-atum*, *-atu*, &c. 'Tis the ind. mood, preſ. tenſe, ſing. number, 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Tuam, an adj. N. *tuus*, *tua*, *tuum*, gen. *tui*, *tuæ*, *tui*, &c. *Tuam* is acc. caſe, ſing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with the ſubſt. *ſtultitiam*.

Stultitiam is acc. ſing. of *ſtultitia*, *-æ*, 1 decl. fem.

Non, adverb.

Licet is a verb impersonal, which is uſed in the third perſ. ſing. only, as *Licet*, *licebat*, *licuit*, or *licitum eſt*, &c. *Licet* is indic. mood, preſ. tenſe, ſing. num. and 3 per. *N. B.* Verbs impersonal have no nom. caſe before them.

Ludere, a verb active of 3 conjug. *Ludo*, *ludis*, *luſi*, *ludere*, —*luſum*, *-ſu*, &c. *Ludere* is the infinitive mood, being the latter of two verbs, and *licet* is the former.

Igitur, a conjunction.

Imo, *at*, *cum*, are undeclinable words.

Tempus, a noun ſubſt. 3 decl. neut. gend. Nom. *tempus*, g. *temporis*, &c. *Tempus* is the nom. caſe to the verb *eſt*.

Eſt is ind. mood, preſ. tenſe, ſing. num. 3 per. of the verb *ſum*.

Vah,

Vah, an interjection.

Tu, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, gen. *tui*, &c. *Tu* is the nom. case to the verb *sapis*.

Nimium, an adverb.

Sapis, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapio*, *-pis*, *sapui* and *sapivi*, *sapere*, &c. It has no supines. *Sapis* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Utinam, an adverb.

Saperem is poten. [or optat.] mood, preter imperf. tense, sing. numb. 1 pers. of *sapio*, and agrees with the nom. case *ego*.

Tantum, an adverb.

Satis, an adverb.

Sed, a conjunction.

Mitte, a verb. act. 3 conj. *Mitto*, *-tis*, *misi*, *mittere*, —— *missum*, *-su*. *Mitte* is imp. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Me, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*, &c. *Me* is acc. case, governed of *mitte*.

Quæso, a verb defective. See above.

Ut, adv. and conjunct.

Repetam, a verb act. of 3 conjug. compound of *re* and *peto*. *Repeto*, *-tis*, *repetivi*, *repetere*, — *repetitum*, *-tu*, &c. *Repetam* is pot. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quæ, a pron. N. *qui*, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. *Quæ* is nom. case, pl. num. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *erunt*.

Reddenda, a participle pass. fut. in *dus*, of *reddor*, *-eris*, *-ere*, *redditus sum* or *fui*, *reddi*, *redditus*, *reddendus*. Nom. *reddendus*, *-da*, *-dum*, genit. *-di*, *-dæ*, *-di*, &c. *Reddenda* is nom. case, pl. num. neut. gend. and agrees with *quæ*. The relative may be the substantive to the adjective that comes after it.

Erunt is indic. mood, fut. tense, pl. numb. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quæ*.

Præceptori, a noun subst. 3 declen. and masc. gend. N. *præceptor*, gen. *præceptoris*, &c. *Præceptori* is dat. case, sing. num.

Mox, adverb.

Dicis, a verb act. 3 conjugat. *Dico*, *dicis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, —*dictum*, *-ctu*, &c. *Dicis* is indic. mood, pres. tense. sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Æquum, a noun adj. Nom. *æquus*, *-qua*, *-quum*, gen. *æqui*, *-quæ*, *-qui*, &c. *Æquum* is acc. case, sing. num. and neut. gend. governed of *dicis*. *N. B.* When the word *thing* is understood, the adj. is put in the neuter gender.

Ego, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*, &c. *Ego* is the nom. case to the verb *volo*.

Volo is a verb neut. irreg. 3 conj. *Volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. Supines are wanting. *Volo* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quoque, a conjunction.

Repetere, a verb active, 3 conj. *Repeto*, *-tis*, *repetivi*, *repetere*, — *-itum*, *-itu*, &c. *Repetere* is infin. mood.

Te cum. *Te* is abl. of *tu*, and is governed of *cum*.

Si is a conjunction.

Tibi, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c. *Tibi* is dat. case, governed of *placet*.

Placet, a verb impersonal. *Placet*, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. *Placet* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and has no nom. case.

Ebo, an interj.

Quid, a pron. relative. *Qui*, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, g. *cujus*, &c. *Quid* is nom. case, sing. numb. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *est*.

Est is indicative mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quid*.

Hoc, a pron. adj. Nom. *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*, genit. *hujus*, &c. *Hoc* is

nom. caſe, ſing. num. neut. gend. and agrees with *quid*.

Quid is acc. caſe, ſing. num. neut. gend. and is governed of *vult*.

Sibi is a pron. Nom. wanting, g. *ſui*, dat. *ſibi*. It is dative caſe, governed of *vult*.

Vult, a verb neut. of 3 conj. irreg. *volo, vis, volui*, &c. *Vult* is indic. mood. preſent tenſe, ſing. num. 3 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *mutatio*.

Iſta, a pron. adj. Nom. *iſte, iſta, iſtud*, gen. *iſtius*, &c. *Iſta* is nom. caſe, ſing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with the ſubſtantive *mutatio*.

Tam, adverb.

Subita, an adject. Nom. *ſubitus, -ta, -tum*, genit. *-ti, -tæ, -ti*. *Subita* is nom. caſe, ſing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with *mutatio*.

Mutatio, noun ſubſt. 3 decl. fem. gend. Nom. *mutatio*, gen. *-tionis*. It is nom. caſe to *vult*.

Nonne, adverb.

Tu, a pron. of the 2 perſ. ſing. and is nom. caſe to *loquebaris*.

Loquebaris, a verb deponent of 3 conj. *Loquor, loqueris, -re, locutus ſum* or *fui, loqui*, &c. *Loquebaris* is ind. mood, preterimperf. tenſe, ſing. num. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Modo, adverb.

De, a prep. governing an ablative caſe.

Luſu, a noun ſubſt. 4 decl. maſc. gend. N. *luſus*, g. *luſûs*. *Luſu* is abl. caſe, ſing. num. governed of *de*.

Loquebar: ſee above. It is indic. mood, preterimperf. tenſe, ſing. numb. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Quidem, ſed, non, ſerio, cur, are undeclinable words.

Simulabas, a verb active, 1 conjug. *Simulo, -as, -avi, -are, — -atum, -atu*, &c. *Simulabas* is indicat. mood, preterim. tenſe, ſing. num. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Ut, a conj.

Fabularer, a verb dep. 1 conj. *Fabulor, fabularis, -re, fabulatus ſum* or *fui, fabulari*, &c. *Fabularer* is potent. [or ſubjunct.] mood, preterimp. tenſe, ſing. n. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Paucis, an adj. Nom. *paucus, -ca, -cum*, genit. *-ci, -æ, -ci*, &c. *Paucis* is ablative caſe, pl. num. and neut. gend. and agrees with *verbis*.

Te-cum. *Te* is a pron. N. *tu*, g. *tui*. *Te* is ablat. caſe, governed of *cum*, which follows, or is ſubjoined to it.

Quid, a pron. relat. It is here put for *in quo*.

Illud, a pron. adj. N. *ille, illa, illud*, gen. *illius*, &c. *Illud* is nom. caſe, ſing. num. neut. gend. and is nom. caſe to *prodeſt*.

Prodeſt is a verb compounded of *pro* and *ſum*. *Proſum, prodes, profui, prodeſſe*, &c. *Prodeſt* is indicat. mood, pref. tenſe, ſing. num. 3 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *illud*.

Rogas, a verb active, 1 conjugat. *Rogo, -gas, rogavi, rogare, —— -atum, -atu*. *Rogas* is indicat. mood, pref. tenſe, ſing. num. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Nonne, adverb.

Audiviſti, a verb active, 4 conj. *Audio, -is, -ivi, -ire, — -itum, -itu*. *Audiviſti* is indic. mood, preterperf. tenſe, ſing. num. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Ex, a prep. governing an ablative caſe.

Præceptore, a noun ſubſt. of 3 decl. maſc. gend. N. *præceptor*, gen. *præceptoris*. *Præceptore* is abl. caſe governed of *ex*.

Nunc and *non* are adverbs.

Occurrit, a verb active, 3 conjugat. com-

compounded of *ob* and *curro*. *Occurro, -ris, occurri, occurrere,— occurſum, -ſu. Occurrit* is indic. mood, preſ. tenſe, ſing. numb. and 3 perſ.

Mihi is dat. caſe of *ego*.

Quid and *prodeſt*, ſee above.

Inquam, a verb defective, ind. preſ. *Inquam*, [*inquio* rarely] *-quis, -quit*, pl. *-quimus, -quitis, -quiunt*. preterimp. *inquiebat, -bant*. preterperf. *inquiſti*. fut. *inquies, -quiet*. imperat. *inque, inquito*. *Inquam* is irregularly ind. mood, preſ. tenſe, ſing. numb. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Conſabulari, a verb dep. of 1 conj. compounded of *con* and *fabulor*. *Conſabulor, -laris, -lare, conſabulatus ſum* or *fui, conſabulari*. It is infin. mood. When two verbs come together, the latter muſt be in the infin. mood.

Ad, a prepoſ. governing an accuſ. caſe.

Exercendos, a part. paſſ. of the verb *exerceor, -eris, -ere, exercitus ſum* or *fui, exerceri*, &c. *exercendus, -da, -dum*. It is acc. caſe, pl. n. maſc. gend. and agrees with *nos*.

Nos, a pron. Nom. pl. *nos*, gen. *noſtrûm*. It is acc. caſe governed of *ad*.

In, a prep. governing an ablat. and acc. caſe,

Latinâ, adj. *Latinus, -na, -num*. *Latinâ* is ablat. caſe, ſing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with *linguâ*.

Linguâ, a noun ſubſt. 1 decl. fem. gend. Nom. *lingua*, gen. *-guæ*. *Linguâ* is ablat. caſe, ſing. num. and governed of *in*.

Profecto, adverb.

Putas, a verb active. 1 conj. *Puto, -tas, putavi, -are,— -atum, -atu*. *Putas* is indic. mood, preſ. tenſe, ſing. numb. 2 perſ. and agrees with the nom. caſe *tu*.

Rectè and *&* are undeclinable words.

Ego, a pron. and is nom. caſe to *amo*.

Amo, a verb act. of 1 conj. *Amo, -as, -avi, -are, — -atum, -atu*. *Amo* is ind. preſ. ſing. 1 perſon, and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Te, a pron. Nom. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c. *Te* is accuſat. caſe, governed of *amo*.

Magis and *nunc* are undeclined.

Habeo, a verb act. 2 conj. *Habeo, -bes, habui, habere, —— -itum, -itu. Habeo* is indic. preſ. ſing. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Tibi is dat. caſe of the pron. *tu*.

Gratiam, a noun ſubſt. 1 decl. fem. gend. N. *gratia*, gen. *gratiæ*, &c. *Gratiam* is acc. caſe, ſing. num. and governed of *habeo*.

Age is an adv. or imperat. of *ago*.

Repetamus, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*. *Repeto, -tis, repetivi, repetere,— -itum, -itu*, &c. *Repetamus* is potent. [or imperat.] mood, preſ. tenſe, pl. num. 1 perſ. and agrees with the nom. caſe *nos*.

Prælectionem, a noun ſubſt. 3 decl. fem. gend. N. *prælectio*, gen. *-onis*, &c. *Prælectionem* is acc. caſe, ſing. governed of *repetamus*.

Nam and *brevi* are undeclined.

Præceptor, a noun ſubſt. 3 decl. maſc. gend. N. *præceptor*, gen. *præceptoris*, &c. It is nom. caſe to *aderit*.

Aderit, a verb compounded of *ad* and *ſum*. *Adſum, ades, adfui* or *affui, adeſſe. Aderit* is ind. mood, fut. tenſe, ſing. num. 3 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *præceptor*

COLL. II. BOOK I.

Salve, a verb defective. See the firſt word of the firſt colloquy. *Salve* is imperat. mood, preſent tenſe, ſing. numb. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Præceptor, a noun ſubſt. of 3 decl. maſc. gend. N. *præceptor*, gen. *-oris*, &c. *Præceptor* is vocat. caſe.

Sis is poten. [or opt.] mood, preſ. tenſe, ſing. num. 2 perſ. of *ſum, es, fui, eſſe*. It agrees with the nom. caſe *tu*.

Salvus, -va, -vum, adj. It is nom. caſe ſing. maſc. and agrees with *tu*.

Mi is voc. ſing. maſc. of *meus*, and agrees with *Stephanio*, ſubſt. of 3 decl. maſc.

Unde, adverb.

Venis, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Venio, venis, veni, venire, — ventum, -tu*, &c. *Venis* is indic. mood, preſ. tenſe, ſing. num. 2 perſon, and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Tam, multo, mane, are undecl.

E, a prep. governing an abl. caſe.

Noſtro, an adj. *Noſter, -tra, -trum*. *Noſtro* is ablat. caſe, ſing. num. neut. gend. and agrees with the ſubſt. *cubiculo*.

Cubiculo, a noun ſubſt. 2 decl. neut. gend. Nom. *cubiculum*, gen. *-li*, &c. *Cubiculo* is ablat. caſe ſing. and is governed of *e*.

Quando, adverb.

Surrexiſti, a verb neut. of 3 conj. compounded of *ſurſum* and *rego*. *Surgo, -gis, ſurrexi, ſurgere, — ſurrectum, -tu*. *Surrexiſti* is ind. mood, preterperf. tenſe, ſing. n. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Paulo, adverb.

Ante, a prep. governing an accuſat. caſe.

Sextam, an adj. *Sextus, -ta, -tum*. It is the accuſat. caſe ſing. fem. gender, and agrees with *horam* underſtood.

Præceptor, -oris, 3 decl. and maſc. gender.

Quid is acc. ſing. neut. of *quis*, and is governed of *ais*.

Ais, a verb defective. See above, viz. the eleventh word of Coll. I. It is indic. preſ. ſing. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Sic, an adverb.

Eſt is indicat. mood, preſ. ſing. 3 perſ. of *ſum*.

Ut, a conjunction.

Dico, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico, -cis, dixi, dicere, —— dictum, -tu*. *Dico* is indic. preſ. ſing. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Tu, a pron. N. *tu*, gen. *tui*. It is nom. caſe to *es*.

Es is ind. mood, preſ. tenſe, ſing. num. 2 perſ. of the verb *ſum*.

Nimis, an adv.

Matutinus, -na, -num, an adject. It is nom. ſing. maſc. and agrees with *tu*.

Quis, quæ, quod or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. It is a pronoun interrogative, and is nom. caſe to the verb *expergefecit*.

Expergefecit, a verb active, 3 conj. *Expergefacio, -cis, expergefeci, expergefacere, expergefactum, tu*. *Expergefecit* is indic. mood, preterperf. ſing. 3 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *quis*.

Te is accuſ. caſe of *tu*, and is governed of *expergefecit*.

Meus, -a, -um, an adj. and is nom. caſe, ſing. numb. maſc. gender, and agrees with the ſubſt. *frater*.

Frater, -tris, 3 decl. maſc. It is nom. caſe, ſing. num. The queſtion and anſwer muſt be both in the ſame caſe. Or, *frater* is nom. caſe to *expergefecit* underſtood.

An,

An, a conjunction.

Precatus es, a verb dep. 1 conjugat. *Precor, -caris, -re, precatus sum* or *fui, precari. Precatus es* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. and 2 perf. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Deum, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. Nom. *Deus*, gen. *Dei*, dat. *Deo*, acc. *Deum*, voc. *Deus*. *Deum* is accus. case, governed of *precatus es*.

Cum and *primum* are undeclined.

Frater, -tris, &c. 3 decl. and masc. It is nom. case to *pexuit*.

Pexuit, a verb active, 3 conjugat. *Pecto, pectis, pexui* and *pexi, pectere, —pexum, pexu*, &c. *Pexuit* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. numb. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *frater*.

Me is acc. of *ego*, and is governed of *pexuit*.

Precatus sum is indic. preterperfect tense, sing. 1 pers. of *precor*. See above.

Quomodo, adv.

Flexis, a part pass. of *flector, -teris, -tere, flexus sum* or *fui*, &c. *Flexus, -a, -um*; 'tis abl. plur. neut. and agrees with *genibus*.

Genibus, is abl. pl. of *genu*. Nouns in *u* are invariable in the sing. n. but are regular in the plural; as, N. pl. *genua*, gen. *genuum*, dat. *genibus*.

Et, a conjunction.

Manibus, a noun subst. of 4 decl. fem. gend. N. *manus*, gen. *manûs*, &c. *Manibus* is abl. plur.

Conjunctis, a part. pass. of *conjungor, -geris, -gere, conjunctus sum* or *fui. Conjunctus, -a, -um*, &c. *Conjunctis* is abl. plur. fem. and agrees with *manibus*.

Dixi, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico, -cis, dixi, dicere, —dictum, -tu. Dixi* is indicat. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Dominicam, an adject. *Dominicus, -ca, -cum. Dominicam* is accus. sing. fem. gend. and agrees with *precationem*.

Precationem, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gen. N. *precatio*, gen. *onis*. *Precationem* is acc. sing. and governed of *dixi*.

Cum, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Gratiarum is gen. pl. of *gratia, -æ*, 1 decl. and fem. gend.

Actione, a noun subst. 3 decl. and fem. gend. Nom. *actio*, g. *-onis*. *Actione* is abl. case sing. governed of *cum*.

Quâ is abl. case fem. sing. of *qui*, and agrees with *linguâ*.

Linguâ, -æ, 1 decl. fem. gender. *Linguâ* is abl. sing.

Anglicanâ, an adj. *Anglicanus, -a, -um. Anglicanâ* is abl. fem. sing. and agrees with *linguâ*.

Factum, a part. of the verb neut. pass. *fio, fis, factus sum* or *fui, fieri*, &c. *Factus, -ta, -tum, Factum* is voc. case sing. neut. and agrees with *negotium* understood. When the adj. is put in the neut. gend. without a substantive, some case of the word *negotium* is understood, with which it agrees.

Bene, adv.

Quis, quæ, quid, gen. *cujus*, &c. *Quis* is nom. case to *misit*.

Misit, a verb act. 3 conj. *Mitto, -tis, misi, mittere, —— missum, -su*, &c. *Misit* is indic. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and is gov. of *misit*.

Ad, a prep. governing an acc. case.

Me is acc. case of *ego*, and governed of *ad*.

Nemo is derived of *ne* and *homo*, and is declined like *homo*, but wants the gen. and voc. N. *nemo*, dat. *nemini*, acc. *neminem*, abl. *nemine*. It has no pl. number.

Quid, nom. case sing. neut. of *qui*, and is nom. case to *est* understood.

Ergo, a conjunct.

Veni, a verb of 4 conjug. *Venio, -nis, veni, venire, —— ventum, -tu*, &c. *Veni* is indic. preter-

perf. ſing. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Ultro, adverb.

Mi is voc. caſe of *meus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *animule*. *N. B.* The adjective *meus* makes *mi*, not *mee*, in voc. caſe, ſing. maſc.

Animule, a noun ſubſt. 2 decl. maſc. gend. *Animulus*, *-i*. *Animule* is voc. caſe, ſing. number.

Quam, adverb.

Pulchrum, an adj. *Pulcher*, *-chra*, *-chrum*. *Pulchrum* is nom. caſe ſing. numb. neut. gend. and agrees with *negotium* underſtood.

Eſt is indic. preſ. ſing. 3 perſon of *ſum*.

Sapere, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapio*, *ſapis*, *ſapivi*, and *ſapui*, *ſapere*; the ſupines are wanting. *Sapere* is infin. mood.

Nonne, undeclined.

Eſt, as before.

Jentandi, a verb 1 conjug. *Jento*, *-tas*, *jentavi*, *jentare*, *jentandi*, *-do*, *-dum*, —— *jentatum*, *-tu*. *Jentandi* is a gerund in *di*, and is governed of *tempus*.

Tempus a noun ſubſt. 3 decl. neut. N. *tempus*, g. *temporis*. *Tempus* is nom. caſe to the verb *eſt*.

Nondum is an adv.

Eſurio, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Eſurio*, *-ris*, *eſurivi*, *eſurire*. *Eſurio* is ind. preſ. ſing. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Quid, acc. neut. of *qui*, and is governed of *vis*.

Vis, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*,—ſupines are wanting. *Vis* is irregularly in the indic. mood, preſ. tenſe, ſing. num. 2 perſ. and agrees with the nom. caſe *tu*.

Igitur, a conjunct.

Volo is ind. mood, preſ. ſing. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Reddere, a verb act. 3 conj. *Reddo*, *-dis*, *reddidi*, *reddere*,—*redditum*, *-tu*. *Reddere* is infin. mood.

Quotidiana, an adj. *Quotidianus*, *-na*, *-num*. It is acc. pl. neuter, and agrees with *nomina*.

Nomina is noun ſubſt. 3 decl. neut. gend. Nom. *nomen*, g. *nominis*. *Nomina* is acc. pl. and is gov. of *reddere*.

Si, a conjunct.

Placet, a verb imperſ. *Placet*, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. A verb imperſ. is known by the ſign IT in *Engliſh*, and has no nom. caſe.

Tibi is dat. caſe of *tu*, and gov. of *placet*.

Audire is infin. mood of *audio*, *-is*, *-ivi*, *-ire*.

Me is acc. caſe of *ego*, and gov. of *audire*.

Quidni, adverb.

Placeret, a verb imperſ. It is pot. mood, preterimp. ſing. 3 perſ. and has no nom. caſe.

Tenes, a verb act. 2 conj. *Teneo*, *tenes*, *tenui*, *tenere*, ——*tentum*, *tentu*. *Tenes* is indic. preſ. ſing. 2 perſon, and agrees with the nom. caſe *tu*.

Memoriâ, a noun. ſubſt. 1 decl. fem. gend. Nom. *Memoria*, gen. *-æ*. *Memoriâ* is abl. caſe ſing.

Teneo, *-es*, *-ui*, *-ere*, &c. It is ind. preſ. ſing. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Gratia, *-æ*, a noun ſubſt. 1 decl. fem. gend. It is nom. caſe to *ſit* underſtood.

Deo is a noun ſubſt. 2 decl. maſc. *Deus*, *-i*. *Deo* is dat. caſe.

Age, adverb.

Pronucia, a verb act. 1 conj. *Pronuncio*, *-as* *-avi*, *-are*,— *-atum* *-atu*, &c. *Pronuncia* is imperat. ſing. 2 perſ. and agrees with the nom. caſe *tu*.

Sed, a conjunct.

Soles, a verb neut. 2 conj. *Soleo*, *-les*, *ſolitus ſum*, *ſolere*. *Soles* is indic. preſ. ſing. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Præire, a verb 4 conj. *Præeo*, *-is*, *-ivi*, *-ire*. It is infin. mood.

Anglicè, adverb.

Et, a conjunct.

Ego, a pron. nom. caſe to *reſpondeo*.

Reſpondeo, a verb 2 conjug. com. pounded of *re* and *ſpondeo*. *Reſpondeo*,

ſpondeo, -des, reſpondi, -dere,—reſponſum, -ſu. It is indic. preſ. ſing. 1 perſon, and agrees with nom. caſe *ego.*

Latinè, an adverb.

Mones, a verb act. 2 conj. *Moneo -es, -ui, -monere,—monitum, -tu. Mones* is ind. preſ. ſing. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom caſe *tu.*

Bene, an adv.

Oblitus eram, a verb dep. 3 conjug. *Obliviſcor, -ceris, -cere, oblitus ſum* or *fui, obliviſci. Oblitus eram* is ind. preterpl. tenſe ſing. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego.*

Iſtud, a pron. adj. *Iſte, -iſta, -ſtud.* gen. *iſtius*, &c. *Iſtud* is acc. ſing. neut. and governed of *oblitus eram.*

Pene, an adv.

Reſponde is imp. 2 perſ. ſing. of *reſpondeo*, which ſee above.

Igitur, a conjunct. illative.

COLL. III. BOOK I.

QUando, an adv.

Vis is indic. mood, preſent tenſe, ſing. 2 perſon of *volo, vis, volui, velle*, verb of 3 conj. irreg.

Prandere, a verb of 2 conj. *Prandeo -des, prandi, prandere, —pranſum, -ſu. Prandere* is infin. mood.

Ego, a pron. of 1 perſ. and is nom. caſe to *prandi.*

Prandi is ind. mood, preterperfect ſing. 1 perſ. of *prandeo*, a verb 2 conj. See above.

Jam, an adv.

Quotâ, an adj. *Quotus, -ta, -tum.* It is ablat. caſe ſing. fem. and agrees with *horâ.*

Horâ, a noun ſubſt. 1 decl. fem. g. *Hora, -ræ. Horâ* is ablat. caſe, being a noun ſignifying time.

Seſquioctavâ is ablat. caſe, ſing. fem. of the adj. *ſeſquioctavus, -a, -um*, and agrees with *horâ.*

Prandetis is indic. preſ. plur. 2 perſ. of *prandeo, -des, -di*, and agrees with nom. caſe *vos.*

Tam, mane, igitur, ſic, are undeclinable.

Solemus, a verb of 2 conj *Soleo, ſoles, ſolitus ſum* or *fui, ſolere. Solemus* is ind. preſ. pl. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *nos.*

Fere, an adv.

In, a prep.

Æſtate, a noun ſubſt. 3 decl. fem. gend. *Æſtas, -atis. Æſtate* is ablat. caſe, governed of *in.*

Vos, a pron. of the 2 perſ. pl.

Autem, a conjunct.

Quid is acc. ſing. neut. of *qui*, and is governed of *facitis.*

Facitis, a verb act. 3 conj. *Facio -cis, -feci, facere, —factum, -tu, Facitis* is ind. preſ. plur. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom caſe *vos.*

Non, adv.

Prandemus, is ind. preſ. pl. 1 perſ. of *prandeo, -des, prandi, prandere*, and agrees with nom. caſe *nos.*

Ante, a prep. governing an accuſative caſe.

Seſquidecimam, a noun adj. *Seſquidecimus, -ma, -mum. Seſquidecimam* is acc. caſe ſing. fem. gen. and agrees with *horam* underſtood, which is governed of *ante.*

Interdum, an adv.

Ab, a prep. governing an ablative caſe.

Undecimâ, an adj. *Undecimus, -ma, -mum.* It is abl. caſe ſing fem. and agrees with *horâ*, which is governed of *ab.*

Papæ, cur, non, citius, are undeclined.

Pater, -tris, 3 decl. maſc. It is nom. caſe to *eſt.*

Eſt, ind. preſ. ſing. 3 perſ. of *ſum.*

Expectandus, -da, -dum, a particip. of *expector, -taris, -re, expectatus ſum* or *fui*, &c. It is nom. caſe ſing. maſc. and agrees with *pater.*

Dum, undeclinable.

Redcrit, a verb 4 conj. compounded

of *re* and *eo*. *Redeo*, *-is*, *redivi*, *-ire*, — *-itum*, *-itu*, &c. *Redierit* is ſubjunct. fut. [fut. per.] ſing. 3 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ille*.

E, a prep. governing an abl. caſe.

Curia, *-æ*, 1 decl. fem. It is abl. governed of *è*.

Tu, a pron. of 2 perſ. and is nom. caſe to *potes*.

Igitur, *non*, are undeclined.

Potes is ind. preſ. ſing. 2 perſ. of *poſſum*, *potes*, *potui*, *poſſe*.

Adeſſe is infin. of *adſum*, *ades*, *adfui*, *adeſſe*.

Aula, *-æ*, noun ſubſt. 1 decl. fem. gender. It is ablative caſe governed of *in*.

Cantione, a noun ſubſt. 3 decl. fem. N. *cantio*. gen. *-tionis*. *Cantione* is ablat. caſe governed of *in*.

Pſalmorum, gen. caſe plural of *pſalmus*, *-i*, 2 decl. maſc.

Interſum is compounded of *inter* and *ſum*. It is ind. preſ. ſing. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Admodum, *raro*, *quomodo*, are undeclinable.

Excuſaris, a verb paſſ. 1 conj. *Excuſor*, *excuſaris*, *-ari*, *excuſatus ſum* or *fui*. *Excuſaris* is indic. preſ. ſing. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Exemptus ſum, a verb paſſ. 3 conj. *Eximor*, *eximeris*, *-ri*, *exemptus ſum* or *fui*, *eximi*, &c. It is ind. pret. ſing. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Ab, a prep. governing an ablative caſe.

Illo, a pron. adj. *Ille*, *-a*, *-ud*, gen. *Illius*, &c. *Illo* is abl. ſing. neut. and agrees with *munere*.

Munere, a noun ſubſt. 3 decl. neut. N. *munus*, gen. *muneris*. *Munere* is abl. caſe ſing. governed of *ab*.

Quis, a pron. interrog.

Exemit, a verb act. 3 conj. *Eximo*, *-is*, *exemi*, *eximere*, — *exemptum*, *-tu*. *Eximo* is compounded of *ex* and *emo*. *Exemit* is ind. preter-perf. ſing. 3 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *quis*.

Te, acc. of *tu*, and governed of *exemit*.

Didaſcalus, *-li*, a noun ſub. 2 decl. maſc. This nom. caſe to *exemit* underſtood.

Monitu is ablative caſe of *monitus*, *monitûs*, a noun ſubſt. 4 decl. maſc.

Mei is gen. caſe ſing. maſc. of *meus*, and agrees with *patris*.

Patris, a noun ſubſt. 3 decl. maſc. N. *pater*, g. *patris*. It is gen. caſe ſing.

Habent, a verb 2 conj. *Habeo*, *-bes*, *habui*, *habere*, — *habitum*, *-itu*. *Habent* is indic. preſ. pl. 3 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *filii*.

Ne, an adverb which is commonly joined to the firſt word of a ſentence, when a queſtion is aſked.

Omnes, an adj. Nom. *omnis*, *omne*, gen. *omnis*. *Omnes* is nom. plur. maſc. and agrees with *filii*.

Filii, a noun ſubſt. 2 decl. maſc. N. *filius*, gen. *filii*, dat. *filio*. *Filii* is nom. caſe plur. and is nom. caſe to *habent*.

Senatorum, a noun ſubſt. 3 decl. maſc. *Senator*, *-toris*. *Senatorum* is gen. plur.

Privilegium, *-ii*, a noun ſubſt. 2 decl. neut. It is acc. ſing. and governed of *habent*.

Ejuſmodi, undecl.

Habent is ind. preſ. pl. 3 perſon of *habeo*, and agrees with nom. caſe *illi*.

Modo, an adv.

Patres is nom. caſe plural of *pater*, *-tris*, 3 decl. maſc. It is nom. caſe to *jubeant*.

Jubeant, a verb act. 2 conj. *Jubeo*, *-bes*, *juſſi*, *jubere*, — *juſſum*, *-ſſu*. *Jubeant* is poten. [ſubj.] preſ. pl. 3 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *patres*.

Nonne, an adv.

Poſſet is pot. preterim. ſing. 3 per. of *poſſum*, and agrees with nom. *mater*.

Mater, *-tris*, a noun ſubſt. 3 decl. fem. It is nom. caſe to *poſſet*.

Dare is infin. mood of *do*, *das*, *dedi*, *dare*, — *datum*, *-tu*, a verb 1 conj.

Tibi

Tibi is dat. of *tu*, and is governed of *dare*.

Prandium, *-ii*, a noun ſubſt. 2 decl. neut. It is acc. ſing. governed of *dare*.

Ante, a prep. gov. an acc. caſe.

Reditum, a noun ſubſt. 4 decl. maſc. *Reditus*, *tûs*. *Reditum* is acc. caſe governed of *ante*.

Patris is gen. caſe of *pater*, 3 decl. maſc.

E, a prep. governing an abl. caſe.

Senatu, a noun ſubſt. 4 decl. maſc. *Senatus*, *tûs*. *Senatu* is abl. caſe governed of *è*.

Poſſet. See above.

Quidem and *ſed* are undecl.

Vult is ind. preſ. ſing. 3 perſon of the irregular verb *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velli*, &c. and agrees with nom. caſe *pater*, *-tris*, 3 m.

Expectari is infin. paſſ. of *expector*, *-aris*, *-re*, *expectatus ſum* or *fui*, *expectari*.

A me. *Me* is abl. caſe of *ego*, and is governed of the prep. *à*

Quamobrem, *quia*, *ſic*, are undeclined.

Placet, a verb imperſ. *Placet*, *placebat*, *placuit*. *Placet* is indicat. preſ. ſing. 3 perſon, and has no nom. caſe.

Illi is dat. of *ille*, and governed of *placet*.

Nunc, undecl.

Tacendum, a part. in *dus*, uſed in the neuter gend. *Tacendus*, *-da*, *-dum*, from *taceo*.

Eſt, 3 perſon ſing. indic. preſent of *ſum*.

Mihi, dat. of *ego*.

Nam, undecl.

Occluſiſti, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *ob* and *claudo*. *Occludo*, *-dis*, *occluſi*, *occludere*, — *occluſum*, *-ſu*. *Occluſiſti* is indic. preterperfect, ſing. 2 perſon, and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Os, a noun ſubſt. 3 decl. neut. *Os*, *oris*, *ori*. *Os* is acc. ſing. governed of *occluſiſti*.

Cur, undecl.

Tu, a pron. of 2 perſ. ſing. and is nom. caſe to *es*.

Es, indic. preſ. ſing. 2 perſon of *ſum*.

Tam, undecl.

Curioſus -ſa, *-ſum*, an adj. It is nom. ſing. maſc. and agrees with *percontator*.

Percontator, *-oris*, a noun ſubſt. 3 decl. maſc. It is nom. ſing. and governed of *es*.

Sum, *es*, *fui*, *eſſe*. *Sum* is ind. preſ. ſing. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Puer, a noun ſubſt. 2 decl. maſc. *Puer*, *-eri*. It is nom. caſe governed of *ſum*.

Et, a conj.

Pueri is nom. plur. of *puer*, and is nom. caſe to *cupiunt*.

Semper, undecl.

Cupiunt, a verb of 3 conj. *Cupio*, *-pis*, *cupivi*, *cupere*, — *cupitum*, *-tu*. *Cupiunt* is indic. preſ. pl. 3 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *pueri*.

Scire, a verb of 4 conj. *Scio*, *ſcis*, *ſcivi*, *ſcire*, *ſcitum*, &c. It is infin. mood.

Aliquid, a pron. comp. N. *Aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquod* or *aliquid*, gen. *alicujus*. *Aliquid* is acc. ſing. neut. and governed of *ſcire*.

Novi, an adj. *Novus*, *nova*, *novum*. It is gen. ſing. neut.

Fateor, a verb dep. of 2 conj. *Fateor*, *-teris*, *-re*, *faſſus ſum* or *fui*, *fateri*. It is indic. preſ. ſing. 1 perſ. and agrees with the nom. caſe *ego*.

At, undecl.

Eſt. See above.

Modus, *-di*, a ſubſt. 2 decl. maſc. It is nom. caſe to the verb *eſt*.

Rebus is abl. plural of *res*, *rei*, 5 decl. fem. gend. and is governed of *in*.

Ut, undecl.

Præceptor, *-toris*, a ſubſt. of 3 declen. maſc. It is nom. caſe to *docet*.

Docet is ind. preſ. ſing. 3 perſon of

the verb act. *doceo, -ces, docui, docere,—doctum, doctu.*

Nos, noſtrûm or *noſtrî* &c. *Nos* is acc. governed of *docet.*

Sæpe and *ergo* are undecl.

Diſcedamus, a verb act. of 3 conj. *diſcedo, -dis, -diſceſſi, diſcedere, —diſceſſum, -ſſu. Diſcedamus* is imperat. pres. plur. 1 pers. The imperative has no first person either in the sing. or plur. number, but borrows it from the subjunctive or potential mood. *Diſcedo* is compounded of the inseparable preposition *dis*, used only in composition, and *cedo.*

Ut, undecl.

Conferas, a verb irregular of 3 conj. *Confero, -fers, -tuli, -ferre, — collatum, collatu. Conferas* is subjunct. [poten.] mood, pres. sing. 2 pers and agrees with nom. case *tu.*

Te is acc. of *tu*, and governed of *conferas.*

Pranſum is 1 supine of *prandeo, -des, prandi, prandere,—pranſum, -ſu.*

Ignoſce is imperat. sing. 2 person of *ignoſco, -ſcis, ignovi, ignoſcere, —ignotum, -tu.* 'Tis 3 conj.

Mihi is dat of *ego*, and governed of *ignoſce.*

Quæſo, quæſumus, a verb defective. It is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers and *ego* is nom. case to it.

Si, undecl.

Offenderim, a verb 3 conj. *Offendo, -dis, offendi, offendere,—offenſum, offenſu. Offenderim* is subjunct. preterperf. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego.*

Te is acc. of *tu*, and governed of *offenderim.*

Quâ is abl. sing. fem. of *qui*, and agrees with *re.*

Re, a noun. subst. 5 decl. fem. gender. *Res, rei. Re* is abiat. case sing. governed of *in.*

Ego is nom. case to *peto.*

Peto, -tis, petivi, petere,—petitum, -itu, a verb of 3 conj. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego.*

Idem, a pron. adj. comp. N. *idem, eadem, idem*, gen. *ejuſdem*, &c. acc. *eundem, candem, idem. Idem* is acc. sing. neut. and is governed of *peto.* When the word *thing* is understood, the adjective is put in the neut. gender.

Abs te. Te is abl. of *tu*, and is governed of *abs.*

Ego, a pron. and is nom. case to *peto* understood.

Inquam, a verb defect. See above.

Potius, undecl.

Qui, a pron. relative, and is nom. case to *potui.* As *ego* is the antecedent with which *qui* agrees, it is here of 1 person.

Potui is indic. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *poſſum*, and agrees with nom. case *qui.*

Offendere is infin. mood of *offendo, -dis, -di, -dere, —offenſum, -ſu*, a verb 3 conj.

Te, accuſ. of *tu*, and governed of *offendere.*

Meâ is abl. sing. fem. of *meus, -a, -um*, and agrees with *loquacitate.*

Loquacitate, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gender. Nom. *loquacitas*, gen. *loquacitatis. Loquacitate* is ablative sing.

Sed, undecl.

Cogitans, a participle active of *cogito, -as, -avi, -are*, &c. N. *cogitans*, gen. *cogitantis. Cogitans* is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego.*

Nihil, an invariable noun, *i. e.* is alike in all cases in use, which are nom. acc. voc.

Mali is gen. sing. of *malum, -li*, 2 decl. neut. gend.

Interim, adverb.

COLL. IV. BOOK I.

Præceptor, -toris, a noun ſubſt. 3 decl. maſc. gend. 'Tis voc. ſing.

Licet, a verb imperſ. *Licet, licebat, licuit*, and *licitum eſt*. *Licet* is indic. preſ. ſing. 3 perſon, and has no nom. caſe.

Dicere, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico -cis, dixi, dicere,—dictum, -tu*. *Dicere* is infin. mood.

Pauca, an adj. *Paucus, -ca, -cum*. *Pauca* is acc. plur. neut. and agrees with *verba* underſtood.

Loquere, a verb dep. 3 con. *Loquor, loqueris, -re, locutus ſum* or *fui, loqui*. *Loquere* is imper. ſing. 2 perſon, and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Audacter, undecl.

Ego and *condiſcipuli* are nom. caſe to *fuimus*.

Mei is nom. pl. maſc. of *meus, -a, -um*, and agrees with *condiſcipuli*.

Condiſcipuli is nom. plur. of *condiſcipulus, -li*, 2 decl. maſc.

Fuimus is ind. preterperf. pl. 1 perſ. of *ſum*, and agrees with nom. caſe *ego* and *condiſcipuli*. When a verb has nom. caſes of different perſ. it agrees with the nom. caſe of the moſt worthy perſon, but is always plural. But inſtances of this ſort may more naturally be reſolved thus: *I* and *Thou* is the ſame as *We*, Nos; *Thou* and *He* ſignify *Ye*, Vos. The form of ſpeech, therefore, in the words before us, is *elliptical*, and may be read: *Nos*, viz. *ego & condiſcipuli mei, fuimus affixi libris*. So that *nos* is properly nom. caſe to *fuimus*, and *affixi* agrees with *nos*.

Affixi is a part. paſſ. of *affigor, -geris, -re, affixus ſum* or *fui, affigi*. *Affixus, -a, -um*. *Affixi* is nom. plur. maſc.

Libris is dat. plur. of *liber, -bri*, 2 decl. maſc.

Fere, adverb.

Hoc, abl. ſing. neut. of *hic, hæc, hoc*, and agrees with *triduo*.

Toto, an adj. N. *totus, -ta, -tum*, gen. *totius*, dat. *toti*, acc. *totum, -tam, -tum*. *Toto* is ablat. ſing. neut. and agrees with *triduo*.

Triduo is abl. ſing. of *triduum, -ii*, 2 decl. neut.

Licet, ſee above.

Relaxare is infin. of *relaxo, -as, -avi, -are*, verb act. 1 conj.

Animum, acc. ſing. of *animus, -mi*, 2 decl. maſc.

Pauliſper, adv.

Ludo is abl. ſing. of *ludus, -di*, 2 decl. maſc.

Dic is imp. of *dico, -cis, -xi, -ctum*. *Dico* makes *dic*, not *dice*, in the imper.

Igitur, undecl.

Aliquam is acc. fem. ſing. of *aliquis, aliqua, aliquod* or *aliquid*, g. *alicujus* It agrees with *ſententiam*.

Sententiam is acc. ſing. of *ſententia, -æ*, 1 decl. fem. and is governed of *dic*.

Interpone, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *inter* and *pono*. *Interpono, -is, -poſui, -ponere,— -poſi--tum, -tu*. *Interpone* is imperat. ſing. 2 perſ. and *tu* is nom. caſe.

Tuis is dat. plur. of *tuus, -a, -um*, and agrees with *curis*.

Interdum, adv.

Gaudia is acc. pl. of *gaudium, -ii*, 2 decl. neut. and is governed of *interpone*.

Curis is dat. pl. of *cura, -æ*, 1 fem.

Ut, undecl.

Poſſis, ſubjunct. [pot.] preſ. ſing. 2 perſ. of *poſſum*.

Animo, abl. caſe ſing. of *animus, -i*, 2 decl. maſc.

Quemvis, acc. ſing. maſc. of *quivis*, and agrees with *laborem*.

Sufferre, infin. of *ſuffero*, a verb irreg. 3 conj. *Suffero, ſuffers, ſuſtuli, ſufferre, — ſublatum, -atu*. It is compounded of *ſub* and *fero*.

Laborem,

Laborem, a noun ſubſt. 3 dec. maſc. N. *labor*, gen. *laboris*. *Laborem* is acc. ſing. and governed of *ſuſferre*.

Dic. See above.

Etiam, undecl.

Anglicos, acc. pl. maſc. of *Anglicus*, *-ca*, *-cum*, and agrees with *verſus*.

Verſus, a noun ſubſt. 4 decl. maſc. *Verſus -ûs*. 'Tis accuſ. pl. and governed of *dic*.

Si, a conj.

Tenes, ind. pref. 2 perſ. ſing. of *teneo*, *-es*, *tenui*,— *tentum*, verb 2 conj.

Memoria, *-æ*, 1 decl. fem. *Memoriâ* is abl. ſing.

Quam, *rectè*, undecl.

Dixiſti, ind. preterperf. 2 perſ. ſing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj.

Omnia is acc. pl. neut. of *omnis*, *-ne*, an adj. When the word *thing* is underſtood, the adjective muſt be put in the neut. gender. But *verba* ſeems here to be underſtood, wherewith *omnia* agrees.

Gratia, *-æ*, 1 decl. fem. It is nom. caſe to *ſit*.

Deo, dat. ſing. of *Deus*, *-i*, 2 decl. maſc.

Addendum, part. paſſive of *addor*, *-eris*, *additus ſum* or *fui*, *addi*. *Addendus*, *-da*, *-dum*. 'Tis nom. ſing. neut.

Erit, indic. fut. ſing. 3 perſon of *ſum*.

Aliquid, a pron. comp. *Aliquis*, *-qua*, *-quod* or *-quid*. *Aliquis* is declined like *quis*, but it makes the fem. ſing. and neut. pl. *aliqua*. *Aliquid* is nom. ſing. neut.

Poſthac, adverb.

Quidnam is nom. ſing. neut. of *quiſnam*.

Præcepter, *-oris*, noun. ſubſt. 3 decl. maſc.

Qui, a pron. relativ., and is nom. caſe to *dedit*.

Dedit is ind. preterperf. ſing. 3 perſ. of *do*, *das*, *dedi*, *dare*,—— *datum*, a verb active 1 conj.

Mihi, dat of *ego*, and governed of *dedit*.

Ingenium, *-ii*, 2 decl. neut. It is acc. caſe, governed of *dedit*.

Et, a conjunction that couples like caſes.

Bonam is acc. ſing. fem. and agrees with *mentem*.

Mentem is acc. ſing. of *mens*, *mentis*, 3 decl. fem.

Sed, undecl.

Quis, a pronoun, and is nom. caſe to *docebit*.

Docebit is indic. fut. ſing. 3 perſon of *doceo*, *docui*, *doctum*, verb act. 2 conj.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *docebit*.

Iſta is acc. pl. neut. of *iſte*, *iſta*, *iſtud*, and agrees with *verba*.

Verba is accuſ. pl. of *verbum -bi*, 2. decl. neut. It is governed of *docebit*. Verbs of *teaching* govern 2 acc. caſes.

Scribam is indic. fut. ſing. 1 perſ. of *ſcribo*, *ſcribis*, *ſcripſi*,—*ſcriptum*, a verb active, 3 conj.

Ea is acc. pl. neut. of *is*, *ea*, *id*, and agrees with *verba*.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*.

In, a prep.

Tuo is abl. ſing. neut. of *tuus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *commentariolo*.

Commentariolo is abl. ſing. *Commentariolum*, *-li*, 2 decl. neut. It is gov. of *in*.

Ut, undecl.

Ediſcas, verb active 3 conj. compounded of *è* and *diſco*. *Ediſco*, *-ſcis*, *edidici*, *ediſcere*, ſup. car. *Ediſcas* is potent. [ſubjunct.] pref. ſing. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Sed, undecl.

Dic, imp. ſing. 2 perſ. of *dico*, *-cis*, *dixi*,——*dictum*, *-tu*, verb act. 3 conj.

Mihi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *dic*.

Quæſo, verb defect. 'Tis ind. pref. ſing. 1 perſon, and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Quis, a pron. and is nom. caſe to *docuit*.

Docuit, ind. preterperf. ſing. 3 perſ. of *doceo*, verb act. 2 conj.

Te. accuſ. of *tu*, and governed of *docuit*.

Iſtam is acc. fem. ſing. of *iſte*, and agrees with *orationem*.

Orationem is acc. of *oratio*, *-onis*, 3 decl. fem. It is gov. of *docuit*.

Quam is acc. ſing. fem. of *qui*, agrees with the antecedent ſubſt. *orationem*, and is governed of *pronunciâſti*.

Pronunciâſti, verb act. 1 conj. *Pronuncio*, *-as*, *-avi* — *-atum*. *Pronunciâſti* is put for *pronunciaviſti*, and is ind. preterp. ſing. 2 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Campanus, *-ni*, 2 decl. maſc. It is nom. caſe to *dederat*.

Dederat is indic. preterplu. ſing. 3 perſ. of *do*, verb. act. 1 conj.

Mihi, dat of *ego*, and governed of *dederat*.

Heri, adv.

Scriptam, a particip. paſſ of *ſcribor*. *Scriptus*, *-a*, *-um*. It is accuſ. ſing. fem. and agrees with *orationem* and governed of *dederat*.

Et, a conjunction.

Ego, a pronoun, and is nom. caſe to *mandavi*.

Mandavi is ind. preterperf. ſing. 1 perſ. of *mando*, *-as*, *-avi*, — *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Memoriæ is dat. ſing. of *memoria*, *-æ*, 1 decl. fem. It is governed of *mandavi*.

Profecto, adv.

Ego is nom. caſe to *amo*, which is ind. preſ. 1 perſon ſing. verb act. 1 conj.

Te, accuſ. of *tu*, and governed of *amo*.

Mi, voc. of *meus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *Daniel*.

Ob, a prep. governing an acc. caſe.

Iſtam is acc. ſing. fem. of *iſte*, and agrees with *diligentiam*.

Diligentiam, acc. ſing. of *diligentia*, *-æ*, 1 decl. fem. 'Tis governed of *ob*.

Ago, *agis*, *egi*, *agere*,—*actum*, *actu*, verb act. 3 conj. 'Tis ind. preſ. ſing. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*, and gov. of *ago*.

Gratias, acc. pl. of *gratia*, *-æ*, 1 fem.

Præceptor, *-oris*, 3 maſc. 'Tis voc. caſe.

Permittis is ind. preſ. ſing. 2 p. of *permitto*, *-is*, *permiſi*, *permittere*, — *-miſſum*, verb act. 3, compounded of *per* and *mitto*.

Igitur and *ut* are undeclined.

Ludamus is potent. [ſubjunct.] preſ. plur. 1 perſ. of *ludo*, *-dis*, *luſi*. *ludere*,—*luſum*, verb act. 3.

Sane, adv.

Abi, imper. preſ. ſing. 2 perſon of *abeo*, *-is*, *-ivi*, verb 4 conj. compounded of *ab* and *eo*.

Renuncia, imper. ſing. 2 perſon of *renuncio* *-as*, *-avi*,—— *-atum*, verb. act. 1.

Tuis, dat. plur. of *tuus*, *tua*, *tuum*, and agrees with *condiſcipulis*.

Condiſcipulis, dat. pl. of *condiſcipulus*, *-li*, 2 decl. maſc. governed of *renuncia*.

Faciam, ind. fut. ſing. 1 perſon of *facio*, *-cis*, *feci*, *facere*,—*factum*, verb. act. 3.

Quid, acc. ſing. neut. of *qui*, and governed of *dices*.

Dices, ind. fut. ſing. 2 perſon of *dico*, *-cis*, *dixi*,——*dictum*, verb act. 3.

Illis, dat. pl. of *ille*, *illa*, *illud*.

Id, acc. ſing. of *is*, *ea*, *id*.

Quod is acc. ſing. neut. of *qui*, and governed of *docuiſti*. The two laſt words are neuter, the word *thing* being underſtood.

Docuiſti, ind. preterperf. ſing. 2 p. of *doceo*, verb act. 2 conj. and agrees with the nom. caſe *tu*.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *docuiſti*.

Aliquando, *ſed*, undeclined.

Volo, a verb irreg. See above.

Audire, infin. of *audio*, *-is*, *-ivi*, *-ire*, —— *-itum*, verb act. 4.

Prius, adv.

Ex te. *Te* is ablative of *tu*, and governed of *ex*.

Gaudete, verb 2. *Gaudeo, -es, gavisus sum* or *fui, gaudere. Gaudete* is imper. pl. 2 perſ. and *vos* is nom. caſe.

Pueri, voc. pl. of *puer, -eri*, 2 maſc.

En, undecl.

Affero, verb 3, compounded of *ad* and *fero*. *Affero, affers, attuli, afferre,——allatum, -tu. Affero* is ind. preſ. ſing. 1 perſon, and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Vobis, dat. of *vos*, and governed of *affero*.

Jucundum, adj. *Jucundus, -a, -um.* 'Tis accuſat. ſing. neut. and agrees with *nuncium*.

Nuncium, -ii, 2 neut. 'Tis acc. governed of *affero*.

Ego, a pron. and is nom. caſe to *impetravi*.

Impetravi, verb act. 1. *Impetro, -as, -avi, -are—— -atum, -atu. Impetravi* is ind. pereterperf. ſing. 1 perſ.

Vobis, dat. of *vos*, and governed of *impetravi*.

Poteſtatem, accuſ. ſing. of *poteſtas, -atis*, 3 fem. governed of *impetravi*.

Ludendi, a gerund in *di*. *Ludo, -dis, luſi, ludere, ludendi*, &c. 'Tis governed of *poteſtatem*.—The gerund in *di* is uſed for the infinitive mood after a noun that governs a gen. caſe.

Euge and *probe* are undeclined.

Meminiſti, a verb defective that has only the preterperfect tenſe, and the tenſes formed of it, viz. *memini, -eram, -erim, -iſſem, -ero, -iſſe. Meminiſti* is indic. preterperf. ſing. 2 perſ. The imper. ſing. *memento*, pl. *mementote*, are in uſe.

Ito, imper. ſing. 2 perſ. of *eo, is, ivi*, verb 4 conj.

Jam, nunc, are undecli.

COLL. V. BOOK I.

Nihil, an invariable noun, and is nom. caſe to *eſt*.

Eſt, ind. preſ. 3 perſ. ſing. of *ſum*.

Quod, acc. ſing. neut. of *qui*, and gov. of the word *reddamus*.

Reddamus, verb act. 3. *Reddo, -dis, reddidi, reddere, —— redditum. Reddamus* is pot. preſ. pl. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *nos*.

Hodie, adv.

Præceptori, dat. ſing. of *præceptor*, 3 maſc.

Nihil, ſee above.

Niſi, undecl.

De Rudimentis. Rudimentis is abl. plur. of *rudimentum, -ti*, 2 neut. and gov. of *de*.

Quidnam, nom. ſing. neut. of *quiſnam, quænam, quodnam* or *quidnam*, gen. *cujuſnam*.

Inſpice, verb 3. *Inſpicio, -cis, inſpexi, inſpicere,—inſpectum, -tu. Inſpice* is imp. ſing. 2 perſon, and *tu* is nom. caſe.

Tuum is acc. ſing. maſc. of *tuus, -a, -um*, and agrees with the ſubſt. *librum*.

Librum, acc. ſing. of *liber, -bri*, 2 maſc. and is governed of *inſpice*.

Invenies is indic. fut. ſing. 2 perſ. of *invenio, -nis, -veni, -ire, — inventum*, verb 4 conj. compounded of *in* and *venio*.

Notas, acc. pl. of *nota, -æ*, 1 fem. and is governed of *invenies*.

In, a prep. governing acc. and abl.

Quinque, a numeral adj. alike in all caſes. 'Tis acc. plur. and agrees with *lectiones*.

Lectiones, acc. pl. of *lectio, -onis*, 3 fem. governed of *in*.

Quas, acc. pl. of *qui*, agrees with the antecedent ſub. *lectiones*, and is governed of *præſcripſit*.

Præſcripſit,

Præſcripſit, ind. preterperf. ſing. 3 perſ. of *præſcribo*, *-bis*, *præſcripſi*, *-bere*,—*præſcriptum*, verb act. 3. It agrees with the nom. caſe *præceptor*, *-oris*, 3 maſc.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*, and governed of *præſcripſit*.

Quando, undecl.

Fuit is indic. preterperf. ſing. 3 perſ. of *ſum*.

Iſtud, nom. ſing. neut. of *iſte*.

Die, abl. of *dies*, *-ei*, 5 decl. com. gend. Nouns of *time* are moſtly uſed in the ablat. caſe: except duration of time be ſignified; then in the accuſ.

Veneris, gen. ſing. of *Venus*, 3 fem.

Horâ, *-æ*, 1 fem. *Horâ* is ablat. ſignifying time.

Quartâ, ablat. ſing. fem. of *quartus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *horâ*.

At, *non*, *tunc*, are undeclined.

Interfui, ind. preterperf. ſing. 1 per. of *interſum*, and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Ergo, undecl.

Meruiſti, ind. preterperf. ſing. and 2 perſ. of *mereor*, *-eris*, *-ere*, *meritus ſum* and *merui*. But *merui* is rather pret. of *mereo*, which is uſed both by CICERO and VIRGIL.

Plagas, acc. pl. of *plaga*, *-æ*, 1 fem. 'Tis governed of *meruiſti*.

Siccine, undecl.

Judicas, indic. preſ. ſing. 2 perſon of *judico*, *-as*, *-avi*, *-are*, verb act. 1.

Severe, voc. ſing. maſc. of *ſeverus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *judex*.

Judex, *judicis*, 3 com. gend. 'Tis voc. caſe.

Eram, indic. imperf. ſing. 1 perſon of *ſum*.

Occupatus, *-a*, *-um*. 'Tis nominat. ſing. maſc. and agrees with *ego*.

Domi, gen. of *domus*, *-mi*, and *-mûs*, fem. See this word declined thro' all its caſes in BUSBY's *Gram.* p. 16. and in the Index of DUGARD's *Rudiments*.

Nec, undecl.

Aberam, ind. preterimp. ſing. 1 per. of *abſum*, and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Injuſſu, abl. ſing. of *injuſſus*, *-ûs*, 4 maſc. This word is ſeldom uſed in any caſe but the abl.

Præceptoris, gen. of *præceptor*, 3 maſc.

Eſto, imp. ſing. 2 perſ. of *ſum*.

Sed, *tamen*, undecl.

Debuiſti, ind. preterperf. ſing. 2 p. of *debeo*, *-es*, *-ui*, *-ere*, *-itum*, verb 2.

Poſtridie, adv.

Quærere, infin. of *quæro*, *-is*, *quæſivi*, *quærere*,—*quæſitum*, verb act. 3.

Quid, nom. neut. of *qui*, and is n. caſe to *actum eſſet*.

Actum eſſet, poten. preterpl. ſing. 3 perſ. of *agor*, *-eris*, *-re*, *actus ſum* or *fui*. *Actum* is nom. ſing. neut. and agrees with *quid*.

Pridie, adv.

Confiteor, *-eris*, *-ere*, *confeſſus ſum* or *fui*, *confiteri*, verb dep. 2, compounded of *con* and *fateor*. 'Tis ind. preſ. 1 perſ. ſing.

Meam, accuſ. ſing. fem. of *meus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *culpam*.

Culpam, acc. of *culpa*, *-æ*, 1 fem. gov. of *confiteor*.

Sed, undecl.

Cedo, a verb defect. put for *cedito*, and gov. an acc. caſe.

Tuum, acc. ſing. maſc. of *tuus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *librum*.

Librum, acc. ſing. of *liber*, *-bri*, 2 maſc. 'Tis gov. of *cedo*.

Quæſo, a verb defect. indic. preſ. ſing. 1 perſ. and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

Ut, conjunction.

Videam, a verb act. 2. *Video*, *-des*, *-di*, *-dere*,—*viſum*. *Videam* is potent. [ſubjunct.] preſ. ſing. 1 perſon.

Quid, nom. neut. of *qui*, and is nom. caſe to *ſit*.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*.

Reddendum, nom. ſing. neut. of *reddendus*, *-a*, *-um*, a particip. paſſ. from *reddor*. It agrees with *quid*.

Sit

Sit is pot. preſ. ſing. 3 p. of *ſum*, and agrees with nom. caſe *quid*.

Accipe, imp. ſing. 2 perſon of *accipio, -is, accepi, accipere,* —— *acceptum*, verb act. 3, compounded of *ad* and *capio*.

Et, a conjunction.

Eâdem is abl. ſing. fem. of *idem, eadem, idem*, g. *ejuſdem*. It agrees with *operâ*.

Operâ, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis ablative ſing.

Signato, imper. ſing. 2 perſon of *ſigno, -as, -avi, -are,* — *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Quæ, nom. pl. neut. of *qui*, and nom. caſe to *præſcripta ſunt*.

Præſcripta ſunt, indic. pret. pl. 3. perſ. of *præſcribor, -eris, -ere, præſcriptus ſum* or *fui*. *Præſcripta* is neut. pl. to agree with *quæ*.

Nobis, dative of *nos*.

A præceptore. *Præceptore* is ablat. ſing. governed of the prep. *à*.

Faciam, ind. fut. ſing. 1 perſ. of *facio, -cis, feci,* — *factum*, verb act. 3.

Diligenter, neque, poſthac, are undeclinable.

Accuſabis, ind. fut. ſing. 2 perſon of *accuſo, -as, -avi, -are,* —— *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Me, acc. of *ego*,

De, a prep. which governs an abl. caſe.

Negligentia, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis abl. caſe governed of *de*.

Ut, undeclined.

Spero, -as, -avi, -are, —— *ſperatum*, verb act. 1. 'Tis ind. preſ. ſing. 1 perſon, and agrees with nom. caſe *ego*.

COLL. VI. BOOK I.

Quid acc. ſing. neut. of *qui*, governed of *agis*.

Agis, ind. preſ. ſing. 2 perſ. of *ago, agis, egi, agere,* — *actum*, verb act. 3.

Repeto, -is, -ivi, repetere, —— *repetitum*, verb. act. 3. conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*.

Me-cum is abl. of *ego*, and governed of the prep. *cum*.

Hodiernum, acc. ſing. neut. of *hodiernus, -a, -um*, and agrees with *præſcriptum*.

Præſcriptum, -i, 2 neut. It is acc. ſing. and governed of *repeto*.

Præceptoris, gen. of *præceptor*, 3 maſc.

Tenes, ind. preſ. ſing. 2 perſon of *teneo, -es, tenui, tenere,* — *tentum*, verb. 2.

Ne, an adv. which is joined to the firſt word of a ſentence, when a queſtion is aſked.

Memoria, -æ, 1 fem. It is ablat. ſing.

Sic. adverb.

Opinor, -aris, -ri, opinatus ſum or *fui, opinari*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Repetamus, imp. [or potent.] preſ. pl. 1 perſon of *repeto*, which ſee above.

Una, ſic, undecl.

Fiet, ind. fut. 3 perſ. ſing. of *fio*, verb. irreg.

Ut, conjunct.

Uterque, utraque, utrumque, gen. *utriuſque*, dat. *utrique*, acc. *utrumque, utramque*, &c. 'Tis nom. caſe to *pronunciet*.

Noſtrûm, gen. of *nos*, and governed of *uterque*.

Pronunciet is potent. [or ſubjunct.] preſ. ſing. 3 perſon of *pronuncio. -as, -avi, -are,* — *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Rectius, an adv. of the comparative degree. Adverbs derived of adjectives are compared, as *recte, rectius, rectiſſime*.

Coram, a prep. governing an ablat. caſe.

Præceptore is ablat. gov. of *coram*.

Tu,

Tu, a pronoun, and nom. caſe to *incipe*.

Incipe is imper. preſ. ſing 2 perſon of *incipio*, *-is*, *-cepi*, *-cipere*, — *inceptum* verb act. 3, compounded of *in* and *capio*.

Igitur, undeel.

Qui, a pron. relative, agrees with the antecedent *tu*, and is nom. caſe to *provocâſti*.

Provocâſti is put for *provocaviſti*, and indic. preterperf. ſing. 2 per. of *provoco*, *-as*, *-avi*, *-are*, —— *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *provocâſti*.

Age, adverb, or imperative of *ago*.

Eſto, imperat. 2 perſ. ſing of *ſum*, and agrees with nom. caſe *tu*.

Attentus, *-a*, *-um*. It agrees with *tu*.

Ne, an adverb, governing an imper. or ſubj. mood.

Sinas, poten. [or ſubjunct.] mood, preſ. 2 perſon ſing. of *ſino*, *-is*, *-ivi*, *ſinere*,—*ſitum*, *-tu*, verb 3, agrees with *tu*.

Aberrare, inf. of *aberro*, *-as*, *-avi*, *-are*, — *-atum*, verb act. 1 conjug.

Sum, *es*, *fui*, *eſſe*, ind. preſ. 1. p. ſing. and agrees with *ego* underſtood.

Promptior, an adj of the compar. degree. *Promptus*, *promptior*, *promptiſſimus*. Nom. *promptior*, *-ius*, gen. *-oris*. It is nom. ſing. maſc. and agrees with *ego*.

Audiendum, a gerund in *dum* of *audio*, verb act. 4. It is governed of *ad*.

Quam, a conjunct.

Tu, a pronoun, and is nom. caſe to *es* underſtood.

Pronunciandum, a gerund in *dum* of *pronuncio*, verb act. 1 conj. gov. of *ad*.

COLL. VII. BOOK I.

VIS, indic. preſ. ſing. 2 perſ. of *volo*, verb irr.

Repetere, infin. of *repeto*, verb 3.

Prælectionem, acc. of *prælectio*, 3 fem.

Tenes, indic. preſ. ſing. 2 perſon of *teneo*, *-es*, *tenui*, *tentum*, verb 2 conj.

Faciamus, poten. [or imper.] plur. 1 perſ. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb act. 3.

Periculum, *-li*, 2 neut. It is acc. governed of *faciamus*.

Voles, ind. fut. 2. perſ. ſing. of *volo*.

Incipe is imper. 2 perſ. ſing. and *incipere* is infin. of *incipio*, which ſee in the laſt colloquy.

Invitâſti, for *invitaviſti*, ind preterperf. ſing. 2 perſon of *invito*, *-avi*. *-atum*, verb act 1.

Dicis, ind. preſ. 2 perſon ſing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.

Æquum, acc. ſing. neut. of *æquus*, *-a*, *-um*.

Attende, imper. 2 perſ. ſing. of *attendo*, *-di*, *atteuſum* and *-tum*, v. 3.

COLL VIII. BOOK I.

TEnes. See above.

Reddenda, nom. pl. neut. of *reddendus*, *-a*, *-um*, a part of *reddor*. It agrees with *quæ*.

Tertiâ, abl. ſing. fem. of *tertius*, *-a*, *-um*. It agrees with *horâ*.

Horâ, *-æ*, 1 fem. *Horâ* is ablat. ſignifying *time*.

Confabulemur, imp. [or poten.] pl. 1 perſ. of *confabulor*, verb dep. 1 conjug.

Monitor,

Monitor, *-oris*, 3 maſc. 'Tis nom. caſe to *intervenerit*.

Intervenerit is ſubjunct. fut. 3 per. ſing. of *intervenio*, *-veni*, *-ventum*, compounded of *inter* and *venio*.

Putabit, ind. fut. 3 perſ. ſing. of *puto*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Garrire, inf. of *garrio*, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb 4.

Times, ind. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *timeo*, *-ui*; no ſupines; verb 2 conj.

Timendum, nom. ſing. neut. of *timendus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *nihil*.

Deprehendet, ind. fut. 3 p. ſing. of *deprehendo*, *-di*, *-ſum*, verb act. 3.

Otio, ablat. ſing. of *otium*, *-ii*, 2 neut. gov. of the prep. *in*.

Velit, ſubj. [potent.] preſ. ſing. 3 perſ. of *volo*, and agrees with *ille*.

Colloquium, *-ii*, 2 neut. accuſ. gov. of *audiat*.

Loqueris, indic. preſ. ſing. 2 perſ. *loquor*, *loqueris*, *-re*, *locutus ſum* or *fui*, *loqui*, a verb dep. 3 conj.

Secedamus, imper. [or pot.] preſ. pl. 1 perſ. of *ſecedo*, *-ſſi*, *-ſſum*, verb act. 3.

Angulum, accuſ. of *angulus*, *-li*, 2 maſc. gov. of *in*.

Impediat, ſubj. [potent.] preſ. ſing. 3 perſ. of *impedio*, *-is*, *-ivi*, —— *-tum*, verb act. 4.

COLL. IX. BOOK I.

DEcet, a verb impersonal. *Decet*, *decebat*, *decuit*. It is ind. preſ. 3 p. and has no nom. caſe.

Otiari, infin. of *otior*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Expectatur, ind. preſ. 3 p. ſing. of *expector*, verb paſſ. 1 conj. It agrees with n. caſe *præceptor*.

Licet, verb imperſ. *Licet*, *licebat*, *licuit* or *licitum eſt*. It has no nom. caſe.

Volumus, ind. preſ. pl. 1 p. of *volo*.

Vapulare, infin. of *vapulo*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb neut. 1. Verbs of this ſort, which have active endings, but a paſſive ſignification, are, by ſome, called *paſſive deponents*.

Pronuncia, imperat. 2 perſ. ſing. of *pronuncio*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb act. 1 conj.

COLL. X. BOOK I.

SCribis, ind. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *ſcribo*, *ſcripſi*, *ſcriptum*, verb act. 3.

Licet, a verb impersonal. *Libet*, *libebat*, *libuit* and *libitum eſt*. It has no nom. caſe.

Juſſit, ind. preterperf. 3 perſ. ſing. of *jubeo*, *juſſi*, *juſſum*, verb act. 2, agrees with nom. caſe *præceptor*, *-oris*, 3 m.

Scio, *ſcivi*, *ſcitum*, verb 4.

Legendum, nom. ſing. neut. of *legendus*, *-a*, *-um*, part. paſſ. and agrees with *aliquid*.

Habeo, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb act. 2 conj.

Velles, opt. [potent.] imperf. 2 perſ. ſing. of *volo*.

Dictata, acc. pl. of *dictata*, *-orum*, 2 neut. governed of *habeo*. It has no ſing. number.

Epiſtolas, accuſ. pl. of *epiſtola*, *-æ*, 1 fem. 'Tis governed of *in*.

Deſcribam, ind. fut. 1 perſ. ſing. of *deſcribo*, a verb act. 3, compounded of *de* and *ſcribo*.

Expecta, imperat. 2 perſ. ſing. of *expecto*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Proxi-

Proximum, ac. ſing. maſc. of *proximus*, *-a*, *-um*, an adjective of the ſuperlative degree, compared thus: *Prope*, *propior*, *proximus*. It agrees with *diem*.

Diem, accuſ. of *dies*, *-ei*, 5 declen. maſc. and fem. in the ſing. num. but maſc. only in the plural.

Feriarum, gen. pl. of *feriæ*, *-arum*, 1 fem. It wants the ſing. num.

Fallas is ſubj. [poten.] preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. and *fallam* is indic. fut. ſing. 1 perſon of *fallo*, *fefelli*, *falſum*, verb act. 3.

COLL. XI. BOOK I.

DEſcribere, infin. of *deſcribo*, *-pſi*, *-ptum*, verb act. 3.

Prælectionem, acc. ſing. of *prælectio*, *-onis*, 3 fem.

Habes, ind. preſ. ſing. 2 perſ. of *habeo*, verb 2.

Fui, ind. preterperf. 1 perſ. ſing. of *ſum*.

Occupatus, *-a*, *-um*, agrees with *ego*.

Heſterno, abl. ſing. maſc. of *heſternus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *die*.

Accipe, imper. 2 perſ. ſing. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, compounded of *ad* and *capio*, verb 3.

Librum, acc. of *liber*, *-bri*, 2 maſc. gov. of *accipe*.

Ignoras, indic. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *ignoro*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1 conj.

Verſiculos, acc. pl. of *verſiculus*, *-li*, 2 maſc. governed of *deſcripſero* underſtood.

Quære, imper. 2 p. ſing. of *quæro*, *quæſivi*, *quæſitum*, verb act. 3.

Alium, acc. ſing. maſc. of *alius*, *-a*, *-ud*, gen. *-ius*, dat. *-ii*. It agrees with *ſcriptorem*.

Scriptorem, accuſ. ſing. of *ſcriptor*, *-oris*, 3 maſc. gov. of *quære*.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*.

Operam, acc. ſing. of *opera*, *-æ*, 1 fem.

Negotium, *-ii*, 2 neut. 'Tis nom caſe to *eſt*.

Nolo, *nonvis*, *nolui*, *nolle*, no ſupines, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Urgere, infin. of *urgeo*, *urſi*, no ſupines, verb 2 conj.

Commoda, imper. of *commodo*, verb act. 1 conj.

Codicem, acc. ſing. of *codex*, *-icis*, 3 maſc.

Accipe, imper. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*. See above.

Utere, imper. of *utor*, *uteris*, *-re*, *uſus ſum* or *fui*, *uti*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Abſtare, ſubj. [potent.] preſ. ſing. 2 perſ. of *abutor*, compounded of *ab* and *utor*.

Verearis, ſubj. [poten.] preſ. ſing. 2 perſ. of *vereor*, *-eris*, *-re*, *veritus ſum* or *fui*, verb dep. 2.

COLL. XII. BOOK I.

VEnis, ind. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4 conj.

Iveram, ind. preterpl. 1 p. ſing. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, verb 4 conj.

Redditum, 1 ſupine of *reddo*, *reddis*, *reddidi*, *redditum*, verb 3. The firſt ſupine is uſed for the infin. after verbs of *motion*.

Urinam, acc. ſing. of *urina*, *-æ*, 1 fem. gov. of *redditum*.

Sede, imper. of *ſedeo*, *ſedi*, *ſeſſum*, verb 2 conj.

Menſam,

Menſam, accuſ. ſing. of *menſa*; *-æ*, 1 fem. governed of *ad*.
Mane, imper. of *maneo*, *manſi*, *manſum*, verb 2 conj.
Cubiculo, ablat. ſing. of *cubiculum*, *-li*, 2 neut. gov. of *in*.
Rediero, ſubj. fut. [or fut. perf.] of *redeo*, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb 4 conj.
Agam, fut. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj.
Diſcito, imper. 2 perſ ſing. of *diſco*, *didici*, no ſup. verb 3 conj.
Prælectionem, acc. ſing. of *prælectio*, *-onis*, 3 fem. It is governed of *diſcito*.
Craſtinum, acc. ſing. maſc. of *craſtinus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *diem*.
Reddas is ſub. [potent.] preſ. ſing. 2 perſ. of *reddo*, *reddidi*, *redditum*, verb 3.
Eam, pron. adj. *Is*, *ea*, *id*. It agrees with *prælectionem*.
Edidici, ind. preterperf. ſing. 1 perſ. of *ediſco*.
Lude, imper. of *ludo*, *luſi*, *luſum*, verb 3 conj.
Habeo, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb 2.
Nullos, acc. pl. maſc. of *nullus*, *-a*, *-um*, gen. *nullius*, dat. *nulli*. It agrees with *colluſores*.
Colluſores, acc. pl. of *colluſor*, *-oris*, 3 maſc. gov. of *habeo*.
Invenies, indic. fut. 2 perſ ſing. of *invenio*, *-veni*, *-ventum*, compounded of *in* and *venio*, verb 4.
Multos, adj. accuſ. pl. maſc. and agrees with *colluſores*.
Condiſcipulis, abl pl. of *condiſcipulus*, *-li*, 2 maſc. governed of *ex*.
Curo, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1.
Malim, pot. [ſubjunct.] preſ. ſing. 1 perſ. of *malo*, *mavis*, *malui*, no ſupines, verb 3 conj.
Placet, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. a verb impers. and has no nom. caſe.
Catechiſmo, abl. ſing. of *catechiſmus*, *-mi*, 2 maſc. governed of *de*.
Dominicum, acc. ſing. maſc. of *Dominicus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *diem*.
Libet, *libebat*, *libuit*, and *libitum eſt*, a verb impers.
Quærat, ſub. [potent.] preſ. 3 perſ. ſing. of *quæro*, *quæſivi*, *quæſitum*, verb 3 conj.
Dicam, ind. fut. 1 perſon ſing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj.
Dic, imper. of *dico*.
Prodiſſe, inf. pret. of *prodeo*, *-ivi*, *-itum*. 'Tis put for *prodiviſſe*.
Reverſurum, a particip. of *reverto*, *-verti*, *-verſum*. *Reverſurus*, *-a*, *-um*. 'Tis acc. ſing. maſc. and agrees with *me*.

COLL. XIII. BOOK I.

HEus, undecl.
Abrahame, voc. ſing. of *Abrahamus*, *-i*, 2 maſc.
Agitur, ind. preſ. ſing. 3 perſon of *agor*, *-eris*, *-ere*, *actus ſum* or *fui*, *agi*, verb. paſſ. 3 conj.
Pone, imperat. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *pono*, *poſui*, *poſitum*, verb act. 3 conj.
Libros, accuſ. pl. of *liber*, *-bri*, 2 maſc.
Studuiſti, ind. preterp. ſing. 2 perſ. of *ſtudeo*, *-es*, *-ui*, no ſupines, verb 2 conj.
Toto, abl. ſing. maſc. of *totus*, *-a*, *-um*, gen. *totius*, dat. *toti*. It agrees with *die*.
Die, ablat. of *dies*, *-ei*, 5 com.
Para, imper. of *paro*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb act. 1.
Ambulatum, 1 ſup. of *ambulo*, *-avi*, *-atum*, *-atu*, verb 1 conj.
Præſtaret, poten. preterimp. 3 perſ. ſing. of *præſto*, *-ſtiti*, *-ſtitum*, compounded of *præ* and *ſto*.
Salubrior, an adj. of the comparative degree, and agrees with *exercitatio*, *-onis*, 3 fem. *Saluber*, *-brior*, *-berrimus*.

Narra,

Narra, imperative of *narro*, *-avi* *-atum*, verb. 1 conj.

Socratis, gen. of *Socrates*, 3 maſc.

Ambularet, ſubj. [pot.] preterim. 3 perſ. ſing. of *ambulo*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1 conj.

Veſperum, acc. ſing. of *veſperus*, *-i*, 2 maſc. Or acc. ſing. neut. of *veſper*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *tempus* underſtood. It is gov. of *ad*.

Reſpondit, indic. preterper. 3 perſon ſing. of *reſpondeo*, *-di*, *-ſum*, verb 2 conj. compounded of *re* and *ſpondeo*.

Obſonare, infin. of *obſono*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1 conj. It is often writ *opſono*.

Famem, acc. ſing. of *fames*, *-is*, 3 decl. fem.

Cœnaret, potent. preterimp. 3 perſ. ſing of *cœno*, *-avi* and *-atus ſum*, verb 1.

Meminiſti, indic. preterperf. 2 perſ. ſing. of *memini*, a verb defective.

Prodibimus, ind. fut. 1 perf. plur. of *prodeo*, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb. 4.

Urbem, accuſ. ſing. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem. gov. of *extra*.

Mutabo, ind. fut. 1 perſ. ſing. of *muto*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1 conj.

Conſpergas, pot. [ſubj.] preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *conſpergo*, *conſperſi*, *-ſum*, verb 3 conj. compounded of *con* and *ſpargo*.

Novos, acc. pl. maſc. of *novus*, *-va*, *-vum*, and agrees with *calceos*.

Pulvere, abl ſing. of *pulvis*, *-veris*, 3 com. *i. e.* maſc. or fem.

Sume, imper. 2 perſ. ſing. of *ſumo*, *ſumpſi*, *ſumptum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Ardor, *-oris*, 3 maſc.

Solis, gen. of *ſol*, 3 maſc.

Unus, *-a*, *-um*, gen. *-ius*, dat. *-i*. *Unum* agrees with *comitem*.

Comitem, acc. ſing. of *comes*. It is 3 decl. and either maſc. or fem. as ſpoken of a male or female.

Admones, ind. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *admoneo*, *-es*, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb act. 2 conj.

Jucundior, adj. of the comparative degree. *Jucundus*, *-ior*, *-iſſimus*. 'Tis nom. ſing. fem. and agrees with

Deambulatio, *-onis*, 3 fem.

Conferetis, 2 perſ. pl. fut. indic. of *confero*, *contuli*, *collatum*, verb 3 conj. irreg.

Sermones, acc. pl. of *ſermo*, *-onis*, 3 maſc.

Colludetis, ind. fut. pl. 2 p. of *colludo*, *-ſi*, *-ſum*, verb 3 conj. comp. of *con* and *ludo*.

Excitabitur, ind. fut. 3 perſ. ſing. of *excitor*, verb paſſ. 1 conj.

Præcedam, ind. fut. 1 perſ. ſing. of *præcedo*, *præceſſi*, *-ceſſum*, verb 3 conj. comp. of *præ* and *cedo*.

Grada, abl. ſing. of *gradus*, *-ûs*, 4 maſc.

Nactus eris, 2 p. ſing. fut. [perf.] of *nanciſcor*, *nactus ſum* or *fui*, verb deponent 3 conj.

Sequimini, imp. preſ. 2 perſ. pl. of *ſequor*, *ſecutus ſum*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Ripariam, acc. ſing. fem. of *riparius*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *portam*.

Invenero, ſubj. fut. [perf.] 1 perſon ſing. of *invenio*, a verb. 4 conj.

Nullos, accuſ. pl. m. of *nullus*, *-a*, *-um*, gen. *-ius*, dat. *-i*. It agrees with *comites* underſtood.

Sequere, imp. ſing. 2 perſ. of *ſequor*, verb. dep. 3 conj.

Audiſti, for *audiviſti*, ind. preterperf. 2 perſ. ſing. of *audio*, verb 4 conj.

COLL. XIV. BOOK I.

VIS, indic. pref. 2 p. ſing. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb act. 1 conj.

Unicam, acc. ſing. fem. of *unicus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *pennam*.

Pennam, acc. ſing. of *penna*, *-æ*, 1 fem.

Dantur, ind. pref. pl. 3 perſ. paſſ. voice of *daris* or *dare*, *datus ſum* or *fui*. *Dor*, ind. pref. 1 p. ſing. paſſ. of *do*, is not in uſe; but the other perſons in both numbs. are.

Negas, ind. pref. 2 perſon ſing. of *nego*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb act. 1 conj.

Rogarem, potent. [ſubj.] preterimp. ſing. 1 perſ. of *rogo*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb act. 1 conj.

Ferres, potent. imperf. 2 perſon ſing. of *fero*, verb 3 irreg.

Repulſam, acc. ſing. of *repulſa*, *-æ*, 1 fem.

Credo, *credidi*, *creditum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Peto, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb act. 3.

Commodabis, ind. fut. 2 perſon ſing. of *commodo*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb act. 1 conj.

Recuſo, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb act. 1 conj.

Abutare, ſubj. [poten.] pref. 2 perſ. ſing. of *abutor*, *-eris*, *-re*, *abuſus ſum* or *fui*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Abutar, ind. fut. 1 perſ. ſing. of *abutor*.

Cave, imp. pref. 2 perſon. ſing. of *caveo*, *cavi*, *cautum*, a verb 2 conj.

Pedem, accuſ. ſing. of *pes*, *pedis*, 3 maſc.

Movebo, ind. fut. 1 perſon ſing. of *moveo*, *movi*, *motum*, a verb 2 conj.

COLL. XV. BOOK I.

HAbes, ind. pref. 2 p. ſing. of *habeo*, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb act. 2 conj.

Duas, acc. pl. fem. of *duo*, *duæ*, *duo*, gen. *duorum*, *-arum*, *-orum*, dat. *duobus*, *-abus*, *-obus*, &c. It agrees with *pennas*.

Tres, acc. pl. fem. of *tres*, *tria*, gen. *trium*, dat. *tribus*, &c. It agrees with *pennas*.

Pennas, accuſ. plur. of *penna*, *-æ*, 1 fem. governed of *habes*.

Da, imperat. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.

Faciam, fut. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3.

Memineris, fut. [perf.] of *memini*, verb defective.

Rogabis, fut. of *rogo*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb act. 1 conj.

Me and *aliquid* are both acc. governed of *rogabis*. Verbs of *aſking*, *teaching*, &c. govern two accuſatives.

Jubet, ind. pref. 3 perſon ſing. of *jubeo*, *juſſi*, *juſſum*, verb 2 conj.

Didici, ind. preterper. 1 perſ. ſing. of *diſco*, *didici*, no ſup. verb 3.

Oportet, *oportebat*, *oportuit*, &c. verb imperſ. and has no nom. caſe.

Cupis, indic. pref. of *cupio*, *cupivi*, *-itum*, verb 3 conj.

Diſcipulus, *-i*, 2 maſc.

Diſce, imper. of *diſco*, verb 3 conj.

Imitari, infin. of *imitor*, *-atus ſum*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Progreſſu, abl. ſing. of *progreſſus*, *-ûs*, 4 maſc.

Temporis, gen. ſing. of *tempus*, 3 neut.

Præſtæ,

Præſtat, ind. preſ. of *præſto*, *-ſtiti*, *-ſtitum*, verb 1 conj.
Incipere, inf. of *incipio*, *-cepi*, *-ceptum*, comp. of *in* and *capio*, verb act. 3 conj.
Licet, *licebat*, *licuit* and *licitum eſt*, &c. verb imperſ.
Urges, ind. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *urgeo*, *urſi*, no ſupines, verb 2 conj.
Complevi, preterper. of *compleo*, *-plevi*, *-pletum*, verb 2 conj.
Annum, accuſ. ſing. of *annus*, *-i*, 2 maſc.
Mater, *-tris*, 3 fem.
Ait, 3 perſ. ſing. preſ. of *aio*, def. 3 conj.
Agendi, gerund in *di* of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, governed of *tempus*.
Succenſeas, ſubj. [pot.] preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *ſuccenſeo*, *-ui*, *-ſum*, verb 2 conj.
Quæſo, *quæſumus*, defect. indic. preſ.
Jocabar, ind. preterimp. of *jocor*, *-atus ſum*, verb dep. 1 conj.
Invitarem, poten. [ſubjunct.] preterimp. of *invito*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1 conj.
Colloquendum, gerund in *dum* of *colloquor*, *collocutus ſum*, verb dep. 3 conj. governed of *ad*.
Otioſi, nom. pl. maſc. of *otioſus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *nos* underſtood.
Peſſima, nom. ſing. fem. of *peſſimus*, ſuperl degree of *malus*.
Reddam, fut. of *reddo*, *-didi*, *-ditum*, verb 3.
Deſcripſero, fut. [perf.] of *deſcribo*, *-pſi*, *-ptum*, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *ſcribo*.
Voles, ind. fut. 2 perſ. ſing. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.
Maximam, acc. ſing. fem. of *maximus*, ſuperlative degree of *magnus*. It agrees with
Gratiam, acc. ſing. of *gratia*, *-æ*, 1 fem.

COLL. XVI. BOOK I.

UNdè, undecl.
Venis, ind. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4.
Anhelus, *-a*, *-um*, nom. ſing. maſc. and agrees with *tu* underſtood.
Foro, ablat. ſing. of *forum*, *-i*, 2 neut. It is governed of *à*.
Affers, ind. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *affero*, *affers*, *attuli*, &c. verb irr. 3 conj.
Emiſti, preterperf. 2 perſ. ſing. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb act. 3 conj.
Aſſibus, abl. pl. of *as* or *aſſis*, gen. *aſſis*, 3 maſc.
Mercator, *-oris*, 3 maſc.
Dixit, preterper. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.
Vide, imper. of *video*, *vidi*, *viſum*, verb 2 conj.
Novi, preterper. of *noſco*, *novi*, *notum*, verb 3.
Fidis, ind. preſ. ſing. of *fido*, *fidis*, *fiſus ſum*, a verb 3 conj.
Cuilibet, dat. of *quilibet*, *quælibet*, *quodlibet*, agrees with
Mercatori, dat. of *mercator*, 3 maſc.
Debuiſti, preterperf. 2 perſ. ſing. of *debeo*, *debui*, *debitum*, verb 2 conj.
Adhibere, infin. of *adhibeo*, *-ui*, *-itum*, comp. of *ad* and *habeo*, verb 2.
Deligeret, poten. [ſubj.] preterimp. 3 perſ. of *deligo*, *-egi*, *-ectum*, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *lego*.
Optimum, acc. ſing. neut. of *optimus*, ſuperl. degree of *bonus*, and agrees with *ſcalpellum* underſtood.
Erravi, preterperf. of *erro*, *erravi*, *erratum*, verb act. 1 conj.
Fateor, *-eris*, *-ri*, *faſſus ſum*, verb dep. 2 conj.
Conſolatur, 3 perſ. ſing. preſ. of *conſolor*, *-atus ſum*, verb dep. 1 conj.
Profeſſionis, gen. of *profeſſio*, 3 fem.
Omittamus, poten. [imper.] preſ. 1 perſ. pl. of *omitto*, *omiſi*, *omiſſum*, verb 3 conj.

Experiamur, poten. [imper.] preſ. pl. 1 perſon of *experior*, *-iris*, *-re*, *expertus ſum*, a verb dep. 4 conj.
Scalpellum, *-i*, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *experiamur*.
Accipe, imper. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, comp. of *ad* and *capio*, verb 3.
Tenta, imper. of *tento*, *-avi*, *-atum*.
Emendum, gerund in *dum* of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, gov. of *inter*.
Eligere, inf. of *eligo*, *elegi*, *electum*, comp. of *è* and *lego*.
Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.
Animo, abl. of *animus*, *-i*, 2 maſc. gov. of *ex*.
Precor, *-atus ſum*, verb dep. 1 conj.
Parere, infin. of *pareo*, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb 2.
Voluntati, dat. of *voluntas*, *-atis*, 3 fem. gov. of *parere*.
Idem, acc. ſing. neut. of *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, gov. of *precor*.
Facis, indic. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, a verb 3 conj.
Decet, *decebat*, *decuit*, verb imperſ.
Puerum, acc. of *puer*, *pueri*, 2 maſc.
Conferamus, ſubj. [pot.] preſ. pl. 1 perſ. of *confero*, *-tuli*, *collatum*.
Sume, imper. of *ſumo*, *-pſi*, *-ptum*, verb 3.
Eamus, ſubj. [poten.] preſ. 1 perſ. pl. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, verb 4.

COLL. XVII. BOOK I.

Coemiſti, preterperf. 2 perſ. ſing. of *coëmo*, *-emi*, *-emptum*, compounded of *con* and *emo*, verb 3.
Scalpellum, *-i*, 2 neut. It is acc. governed of *coëmiſti*.
Volebas, preterimp. of *volo*, verb irr. 3.
Obſtitit, preterper. of *obſto*, *-ſtiti*, *-ſtitum*, verb 1.
Dixeras, preterpluperf. of *dico*, *-xi*, *-ctum*, verb 3.
Emturum, acc. ſing. maſc. of *emturus*, *-a*, *-um*, part. of *emo*.
Venit, preterperf. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4.
Mentem, acc. ſing. of *mens*, *mentis*, 3 fem. gov. of *in*.
Expectem, ſubj. [poten.] preſ. of *expecto*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1.
Mercatum, acc. ſing. of *mercatus*, *-ûs*, 4 maſc. gov. of *expectem*.
Urbe, abl. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem. governed of *in*.
Lucri, gen. of *lucrum*, 2 neut.
Minoris, gen. of *minor*, comparative degree of *parvus*.
Melioris, gen. of *melior*, comparative degree of *bonus*.
Officinis, abl. pl. of *officina*, *-æ*, 1 fem. gov. of *ex*.
Dedit, preterperf. of *do*, verb 1 conj.
Conſilium, *-ii*, accuſ. governed of *dedit*.
Debemus, ind. preſ. 1 perſ. pl. of *debeo*, *debui*, *debitum*, verb 2.
Amicis, dat. pl. of *amicus*, *-i*, gov. of *dare*.
Fateor, *faſſus ſum*, verb dep. 2 conj.
Optimus, *-a*, *-um*, ſuperl. degree of *bonus*.
Jubet, preſ. of *jubeo*, *juſſi*, *juſſum*, verb 2.
Conſervemus, poten. [optat.] preſ. 1 perſ. pl. of *conſervo*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1.
Spiritus, *-ûs*, 4 maſc.
Faxit, verb defective. *Faxo* and *faxim*, *-is*, *-it*, are uſed for *fecere* and *fecerim*.
Inſtinctu, ablat. ſing. of *inſtinctus*, *ûs*, 4 maſc.
Accenduntur, ind. preſ. pl. 3 perſ. of *accendor*, *-eris*, *-ere*, *accenſus ſum*, verb paſſ. 3 conj.
Agendum, gerund in *dum* of *ago*. gov. of *ad*,

COLL. XVIII. BOOK I.

Commoda, imperat of *commodo*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1 conj.
Virgilium, acc. ſing. of *Virgilius*, 2 maſc.
Duos, acc. pl. maſc. of *duo*, and agrees with *dies*, acc. pl. of *dies*, *-ei*, 5 decl.
Fieri, infin. of *fio*, *factus ſum*, verb irreg.
Incommodo, abl. of *incommodum*, *-i*, 2 neut.
Recepiſſet, poten. preterplu. 3 perſ. ſing. of *recipio*, *recepi*, *-ceptum*, verb 3, compounded of *re* and *capio*.
Oppoſuit, preterperf. of *oppono*, *oppoſui*, *oppoſitum*, verb 3. compounded of *ob* and *pono*.
Pignori, dat. of *pignus*, *-oris*, 3 neut.
Ain', for *aiſ-nè*. *Ais* is ind. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of the defective verb *aio*.
Tribus, ablat. of *tres*, and agrees with
Aſſibus, abl. pl. of *as* or *aſſis*, g. *aſſis*. 'Tis abl. being a noun of *price*.
Ingratum, acc. ſing. maſc. of *ingratus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *hominem*.
Potuit, preterper. of *poſſum*.
Inconſulto, abl. ſing. maſc. of *inconſultus*, *-a*, *-um*, participle. *Te inconſulto*, abl. abſolute.
Vides, indic. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *video*, *-di*, *-ſum*, verb 2 conj.
Tetigiſti, preterper. of *tango*, *tetigi*, *tactum*, verb 3 conj.
Acu, abl. ſing. of *acus*, *-ûs*, 4 fem.
Defer, imper. of *defero*, a verb irreg. 3 conj.
Pati, infin. of *patior*, *paſſus ſum*, verb dep. 3 conj.
Committere, infin. of *committo*, *-miſi*, *-miſſum*, verb 3, compounded of *con* and *mitto*.
Vapulet, ſubj. [potent.] preſ. of *vapulo*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb neut. 1 conj.
Reddet, fut. of *reddo*, *-didi*, *-ditum*, verb 3.
Patre, abl. of *pater*, *tris*, maſc.
Fallat, ſubj. [poten.] preſ. of *fallo*, *fefelli*, *falſum*, verb 3 conj.
Capiam, fut. of *capio*, *cepi*, *captum*, verb 3 conj.
Tutius, nom. ſing. neut. of *tutior*, compar. degree of *tutus*, and agrees with *nihil*.
Aliud, nom. ſing. neut. of *alius*, *-a*, *-ud*, gen. *alius*, dat. *alii*.

COLL. XIX. BOOK I.

VIS, ind. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. verb irreg. 3 conj.
Commodare, infin. of *commodo*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1 conj.
Terentium, acc. ſing. of *Terentius*, *-ii*, 2 maſc. and governed of *commodare*.
Repetas, poten. [ſubj.] preſ. of *repeto*, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb 3 conj.
Dedi, preterperf. of *do*, a verb 1 conj.
Utendum, acc. ſing. maſc. of *utendus*, *-a*, *-um*, participle of *utor*, and agrees with *Terentium*.
Habeo, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb 2.
Epiſtolas, accuſ. pl. of *epiſtola*, *-æ*, 1 fem.
Deſcripſero, fut. perf. of *deſcribo*, *-pſi*, *-ptum*, verb 3.
Contextum, acc. ſing. of *contextus*, *-ûs*, 4 maſc.
Prælectiones, accuſ pl. of *prælectio*, *-onis*, 3 fem,

Matura, imper. of *maturo*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1 conj.
Studio, dative of *studium*, *-ii*, 2 neut.
Cura, imper. of *curo*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1 conj.
Beneficio, abl. sing. of *beneficium*, *-ii*, 2 neut. gov. of *indignus*, *-a*, *-um*.

Coll. XX. Book I.

Quis, *quæ*, *quid*, &c. It agrees with *liber*.
Novus, *-a*, *-um*, agrees with *liber*.
Deauratus, *-a*, *-um*, agrees also with *liber*.
Liber, *-bri*, 2 masc.
Ostentas, ind. pres. of *ostento*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1.
Impressus, *-a*, *-um*, particip. of *imprimor*, agrees with *Terentius*.
Lutetiæ, gen. of *Lutetia*, 1 fem.
Emi, preterper. of *emo*, verb 3 conj.
Nactus erat, preterplu. of *nanciscor*, *nactus sum*, verb dep. 3.
Quæris, pres. of *quæro*, *quæsivi*, *quæsitum*, verb 3.
Furatus sim, poten. [subj.] preterper. of *furor*, *-atus sum*, verb dep. 1.
Interrogabam, preterimp. of *interrogo*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1 conj.
Animi, gen. of *animus*, gov. of *causâ*.
Reprehendi, preterperf. of *reprehendo*, *-di*, *-sum*, verb 3 conj.
Dictum, *-i*, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *reprehendi*.
Solemus, pres. of *soleo*, *solitus sum*, verb 2.
Jocari, infin. of *jocor*, *-atus sum*, verb dep. 1.
More, ablat. sing. of *mos*, *moris*, 3 masc.
Familiaribus, ablat. of *familiaris*, *-ris*, 3 masc.
Prohibet, pres. of *prohibeo*, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb 2, comp. of *pro* and *habeo*.
Offendatur, pot. [subj.] pres. of *offendor*, *offensus sum*, verb pass. 3.
Revertamur, poten. [imper.] pres. pl. 1 pers. of *revertor*, *reversus sum*, verb dep. 3.
Propositum, *-i*, 2 neut. accus. governed of *ad*.
Circumforaneo, abl. sing. masc. of *circumforaneus*, *-a*, *-um*, agrees with *bibliopolâ*, 1 masc.
Constitit, preterper. of *consto*, *-stiti*, *-stitum*, verb 1 conj. compounded of *con* and *sto*.
Vile, nom. sing. neut. of *vilis*, *-e*, adj. agrees with
Pretium, *-ii*, 2 neut.
Compactus, *-a*, *-um*, particip. of *compingor*, agrees with *liber* understood.
Codices, nom. plur. of *codex*, *-icis*, 3 masc.
Similes, nom. plur. masc. of *similis*, *-e*, agrees with *codices*.
Deduc, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *deduco*, *-duxi*, *-ductum*, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *duco*, which makes not *duce*, but *duc*, in the imperative.

Coll. XXI. Book I.

Nonne, undecl.
Est, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *sum*.
Hic, *hæc*, *hoc*, &c. agrees with *liber*.
Liber, *-bri*, 2 masc.
Tuus, *-a*, *-um*, agrees with *liber*.
Ostende, imperat. of *ostendo*, *-di*, *-sum*, and *tum*, verb 3 conj.
Agnosco, *-novi*, *agnitum*, verb 3 conj.
Invenisti, preterper. of *invenio*, *-veni*, *-ventum*, verb 4 conj.

Auditorio,

Auditorio, abl. of *auditorium*, *-ii*, 2 neut. gov. of *in*.
Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb act. 3.
Collegeris, ſubj. preterper. of *colligo*, *collegi*, *collectum*, comp. of *con* and *lego*.
Notandus, *-a*, *-um*, particip.
Vellem, ſubj. [potent.] imperf. of *volo*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. verb irreg. 3.
Agere, infin. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.
Jure, abl. of *jus*, *juris*, 3 neut.
Neſcis, preſ. of *neſcio*, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb 4.
Leges, acc. plur. of *lex*, *legis*, 3 fem.
Cupiunt, preſ. pl. 3 perſ. of *cupio*, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb act. 3 conj.
Regi, infin. paſſ. of *regor*, *-eris*, *-re*, *rectus ſum*, verb 3 conj.
Æquitate, abl. of *æquitas*, *-atis*, 3 fem.
Arbitrio, abl. of *arbitrium*, *-ii*, 2 neut.
Condidit, preterper. of *condo*, *-didi*, *-ditum*, verb 3.
Peccatum eſt, preterper. of *peccor*, *peccatus ſum*, verb paſſ. 1 conj.
Oblivione, ablat. of *oblivio*, *-onis*, 3 fem.
Expertus ſum, preterper. of *experior*, *-iris*, *-iri*, *expertus ſum*, verb dep. 3 conj.
Peccaveris, fut. perf. of *pecco*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1.
Obſervatore, ablat. of *obſervator*, *-oris*, 3 maſc. gov. of *coram*.
Timeo, *-ui*, no ſup. verb 2.
Dicere, infin. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.
Periculi, gen. of *periculum*, 2 neut.
Taceo, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb neut. 2 conj.
Opus, *needful*, adj. undecl. and governs an abl. But *opus*, *work*, ſubj. 3 neut.
Offenſus eſt, preterper. of *offendor*, *offenſus ſum*, verb paſſ. 3.
Celabo, fut. [imperf.] of *celo*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1.
Memento, imperat. of *memini*, verb defect.
Par, acc. ſing. neut. of *par*, *paris*, adj.
Acciderit, fut. perf. of *accido*, *accidi*, no ſupines, compounded of *ad* and *cado*, verb 3.

COLL. XXII. BOOK I.

Vidiſti, ind. preterper. 2 perſ. ſing. of *video*, *vidi*, *viſum*, verb act. 2 conj.
Librum, acc. of *liber*, *-bri*, 2 maſc.
Meum, acc. ſing. maſc. of *meus*, *-a*, *-um*, agrees with *librum*.
Quæris, preſ. of *quæro*, *quæſivi*, *quæſitum*, verb 3.
Reliquiſti, preterperf. of *relinquo*, *reliqui*, *relictum*, verb 3.
Oblitus ſum, preterper. of *obliviſcor*, *oblitus ſum* or *fui*, verb dep. 3 conj.
Fateor, *faſſus ſum*, *fateri*, verb dep. 2 conj.
Indica, imperat. of *indico*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1 conj.
Accepiſſe, inf. preterperf. of *accipio*, *-cepi*, *-ceptum*, verb 3 conj. compounded of *ad* and *capio*.
Adis, preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *adeo*, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb 4.
Solet, preſ 3 perſon ſing. of *ſoleo*, *ſoles*, *ſolitus ſum*, verb 2 conj.
Ferre, inf. of *fero*, verb irreg. 3.
Relicta ſunt, preterper. of *relinquor*, *relictus ſum*, verb paſſ. 3 conj.
Alicui, dat. of *aliquis*, *-qua*, *-quid*. It is governed of *dare*, infin. of *do*.
Mones, preſ. of *moneo*, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb 2.
Obliviſus, *-a*, *-um*, adj. agrees with *ego* underſtood.
Cogitaveram, preterplu. of *cogito*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb act. 1 conj.

COLL. XXIII. BOOK I.

Potes, ind. pref. 2 perſ. ſing of *poſſum, potui, poſſe*, verb irr.
Dare, infin. of *do, dedi, datum*, verb 1 conj.
Mihi, dat. of *ego*, gov. of *dare*.
Aliquantulum, acc. ſing. neut. of *aliquantulus, -a, -um*.
Pecuniæ, gen. of *pecunia*, 1 fem.
Petis, pref. of *peto, -ivi, -itum*, verb 3.
Commodum, nom. ſing. neut. of *commodus, -a, -um*, adj.
Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Dimidium, -ii, 2 neut.
Vis, pref. of *volo, volui, velle*, &c.
Totum, acc. ſing. neut. of *totus, -a, -um*, genit. *ius*, dat. *i*, adj.
Sufficient, fut. of *ſufficio, -feci, -fectum*, verb 3, compounded of *ſub* and *facio*.
Petam, fut. of *peto, -ivi, -itum*, verb 3.
Accipe, imperat. of *accipio, accepi, acceptum*, verb 3.
Reddes, fut. of *reddo, -didi, -ditum*, verb 3.
Die, abl. of *dies, -ei*, 5 maſc. and fem.
Venerit, fut. perf. of *venio*, verb 4.
Memor, memoris, adj.
Timeas, poten. [ſubj.] pref. of *timeo, -ui*, no ſupines, verb 2 conj.

COLL. XXIV. BOOK I.

DA, imper. of *do*, verb 1 conj.
Mutuo, undecl.
Mihi, dat. of *ego*.
Duos, acc. pl. maſc. of *duo, duæ, duo*, and agrees with
Aſſes, acc. pl. of *as* or *aſſis*, 3 maſc.
Promptum, nom. ſing. neut. of *promptus, -a, -um*, adj.
Obſtat, pref. of *obſto, -ſtiti, -ſtare, -ſtitum*, verb 1.
Scio, ſcivi, ſcitum, verb 4 conj.
Diebus, abl. pl. of *dies, -ei*, 5 decl.
Accepi, preterper. of *accipio, -cepi, -ceptum*, verb 3.
Emendi, nom. pl. maſc. of *emendus, -a, -um*, particip. agrees with *libri*.
Neceſſaria, nom. pl. neut. of *neceſſarius, -a, -um*, adj.
Nolo, nonvis, nolui, nolle, no ſup. verb irreg.
Remorari, infin. of *remoror, -aris, -re, -atus ſum*, verb dep. 1.
Commodum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *remorari*.
Emero, fut. perf. of *emo, emi, emptum*, verb 3.
Superſit, ſubj. [potent.] pref. of *ſuperſum*.
Participem, acc. of *particeps, participis*, adj.
Expectabo, fut. of *expecto, -avi, -atum*, verb 1 conj.
Sperans, -antis, participle of *ſpero, -avi, -atum*, verb 1 conj.
Dicam, fut. of *dico, dixi, dictum*, verb 3.
Decreviſti, preterperf. of *decerno, decrevi, decretum*, verb 3.
Breviſſimum, nom. ſing. neut. of *breviſſimus*, ſuperlat. degree of *brevis, brevior, -iſſimus*.

COLL. XXV. BOOK I.

Abiit, for *abivit*, preterper. of *abeo, abivi, abitum*, comp. of *ab* and *eo*, verb 4.

Tuus, tua, tuum, nom. ſing. maſc. and agrees with *pater, patris*, 3 maſc.

Quotâ, abl. of *quotus, -a, -um*, and agrees with *horâ*, which is abl. betokening part of *time*.

Monuit, preterper. of *moneo, -ui, -itum*, verb 2 conj.

Verbis, abl. pl. of *verbum, -i*, 2 neut.

Studerem, ſubj. [poten.] imperf. of *ſtudeo, -ui, -itum*, verb 2.

Facias, potent. [optat.] preſ. and *faciam*, fut. of *facio, feci, factum*, verb 3.

Juvante, particip. of *juvo, juvi, jutum*, verb 1. *Juvans, juvantis. Deo juvante*, abl. abſolute.

Ecquis, ecqua, ecquid.

Solet, preſ. of *ſoleo, ſolitus ſum*, verb 3.

Fateor, faſſus ſum, verb dep. 2 conj.

Emam, fut. of *emo, emi, emptum*. verb 3.

Uſui, dat. of *uſus, uſûs*, 4 maſc.

Amiſeris, fut. perf. of *amitto, amiſi, amiſſum*, verb 3 comp. of *à* and *mitto*.

Ferendum, nom. ſing. neut. of *ferendus, -a, -um*, part. paſſ.

Eguero, fut. perf. of *egeo, egui*, no ſup. verb 2.

Ago, egi, actum, verb 3 conj.

Gratias. acc. pl. of *gratia, -æ*, 1 fem.

COLL. XXVI. BOOK I.

VIS, ind. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *volo, vis, volui, velle*, no ſup. verb irreg. 3 conj.

Dare, infin. of *do, dedi, datum*, verb 1.

Præmiolum, -i, 2 neut.

Præceptor, -oris, 3 maſc.

Quamobrem, undecl.

Victoriæ, gen. of *victoria*, 1 fem.

Compares, nom. pl. of *compar, -aris*.

Nomenclator, -oris, 3 maſc.

Victores, nom. pl. of *victor, -oris*, 3 maſc.

Hebdomade, abl. of *hebdomas, -adis*, 3 fem. But *hebdomada, -æ*, is in uſe.

Pauciſſimas, acc. pl. fem. of *pauciſſimus, -a, -um*, ſuperl. degree of *paucus*.

Notas, acc. pl. of *nota, -æ*, 1 fem.

Quæro, -ſivi, -ſitum, verb 3.

Præmium, -ii, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *petitis*.

Petitis, ind. preſ. pl. 2 perſ. of *peto, -ivi, -itum*, verb 3 conj.

Jure, abl. of *jus, juris*, 3 neut.

Promiſſo, abl. of *promiſſum, -i*, 2 neut.

Quicquid, neut. of *quiſquis*.

Promiſſum, neut. of *promiſſus, -a, -um*, part. of *promitto*, v. paſſ. 3.

Didicimus, preterper. of *diſco, didici*, no ſupines, verb 3.

Scribendum, a gerund in *dum* of *ſcribo, -pſi, -ptum*, verb 3, gov. of *ad*.

Putetis, ſub. [potent.] preſ. pl. 2 perſ. of *puto, -avi, -atum*, verb 1.

Genere, abl. of *genus, generis*, 3 neut.

Agite, imper. pl. 2 perſ. of *ago, egi, actum*, verb 3.

Auctori, dat. of *auctor, -oris*, 3 maſc.

Succeſſus, acc. pl. of *ſucceſſus, ûs*. 4 maſc.

Studiis, dat. plu. of *ſtudium, -ii*, 2 neut.

Perge, imperat. 2 perſ. pl. of *pergo, perrexi, perrectum*, verb 3.
Optimus, -a, -um, ſuperl. degree of *bonus*
Juvabit, fut. of *juvo, juvi, jutum*, verb 1.
Ope, abl. ſing gov. of *ſine*. It has three caſes only in the ſingular number, *viz.* gen. *opis*, acc *opem*, abl. *ope*; but it is regular in the plural.

COLL. XXVII. BOOK I.

QUid, undecl.
Es, ind. preſ. ſing. 2 p. of *ſum*.
Lætus, -a, -um, nom. ſing. maſc. and agrees with *tu* underſtood.
Quia, undecl.
Pater, -tris, 3 maſc.
Venit, preterperf. of *venio, veni, ventum*, verb 4.
Ain', for *aiſ-ne*, ind. preſ. 2 perſ. ſing. of *aio*, verb defective.
Salutâſti, for *ſalutaviſti*, preterperf. of *ſaluto, -avi, -atum*, verb 1.
Deſcenderet, ſubj. [potent.] imperf. of *deſcendo, -di, -ſum*, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *ſcando*.
Equo, abl. of *equus, equi*, 2 maſc. gov. of *ex*.
Feciſti, preterperf. of *facio, feci, factum*, verb 3.
Detraxi, preterperf. of *detraho, detraxi, detractum*, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *traho*.
Calcaria, acc. pl. of *calcar, -aris*, 3 neut.
Ocreas, acc. pl. of *ocrea, -æ*, 1 fem.
Manſiſſe, infin. preterperf. of *maneo, manſi, manſum*, verb 2 conj.
Adventus, -ûs, 4 maſc. *Adventum* is acc. governed of *propter*.
Permiſſiſſet, poten. preterplu. of *permitto, -miſi, -miſſum*, verb 3.
Prælectio, -onis, 3 fem.
Conſulis, preſ. of *conſulo, -ui, -ultum*, verb 3.
Rationem, acc. of *ratio, -onis*, 3 fem.
Temporis, gen. of *tempus*, 3 neut.
Valet, preſ. of *valeo, valui, valitum*, verb 2.
Beneficio, abl. of *beneficium, -ii*, 2 neut.
Gaudeo, gaviſus ſum, gaudere, v. 2.
Redierit, for *rediverit*, of *redeo, -ivi*.
Decet, decebat, decuit, verb imperf.
Colloquemur, fut. of *colloquor, collocutus ſum*, comp. of *con* and *loquor*, verb dep. 3.
Pluribus, abl. of *plus, pluris*, adj.
Vide, imperat. of *video, -di, -ſum*, verb. 2.
Ingreditur, preſ. of *ingredior, -eris, ingreſſus ſum, ingredi*, verb dep. 3, comp. of *in* and *gradior*.
Auditum, 1 ſup. of *audio*, governed of *eamus*, a verb of *motion*.

COLL. XXVIII. BOOK I.

CUR, undecl.
Abfuiſti, ind. preterper. 2 perſ. ſing. of *abſum*.
Hodie, mane, undecl.
Negotio, abl. of *negotium, -ii*, 2 neut.
Scribendis, abl. pl. fem. of *ſcribendus, -a, -um*; agrees with *literis*, abl. of *litera, -arum*, 1 fem.
Scripſerat, preterplu. of *ſcribo, pſi, -ptum*, verb 3.
Miſerat, preterplu. of *mitto, -ſi, -ſſum*, verb 3 conj.
Rure, abl. of *rus, ruris*, 3 neut.
Profecta eſt, preterper. of *proficiſcor, profectus ſum*, verb dep. 3.
Mater is nom. caſe to *profecta eſt*.
Superioribus, abl. pl. of *ſuperior*, comp. degree of *ſuperus, ſuperior, ſupremus* or *ſummus*.

Agit,

Agit, pref. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj.

Vindemiam, acc. of *vindemia*, *-æ*, 1 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Præparatio, *-onis*, 3 fem.

Diligens, *-entis*, adj.

Occaſione, ablative of *occaſio*, *-onis*, 3 fem.

Admoneret, ſub. [poten.] imperf. of *admoneo*, *-ui*, *-itum*, comp. of *ad* and *moneo*, verb 2 conj.

Reddendam, acc. ſing. fem. of *reddendus*, *-a*, *-um*, particip. and agrees with *hebdomadam*, acc. of *hebdomada*, *-æ*, 1 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Revertamur, imper. [poten.] pref. 1 perſ. pl. of *revertor*, *reverſus ſum*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Villicum, acc. of *villicus*, *-i*, 2 maſc.

Operâ, abl. of *opera*, *-æ*, g. of *opus*.

Matris, gen. of *mater*, 3 fem.

Novi, preterperf. of *noſco*, *novi*, *notum*, verb 3.

Providere, infin. of *provideo*, *-vidi*, *-viſum*, verb 2 conj. comp. of *pro* and *video*.

Ruricolæ, pl. of *ruricola*, *-æ*, 1 maſc.

Sine, imper. of *ſino*, *ſivi*, *ſitum*, verb 3.

Finire, infin. of *finio*, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb 4.

Putabam, imperf. of *puto*, verb 1.

Abſolviſſe, infin. pret. of *abſolvo*, *abſolvi*, *abſolutum*, comp. of *ab* and *ſolvo*, verb 3.

Perge, imperat. of *pergo*, *perrexi*, *perrectum*, verb 3.

Requiritur, ind. preſſ. paſſ. of *requiror*, *requiſitus ſum*, verb 3. comp. of *re* and *quæro*.

Prohibet, pref. of *prohibeo*, *-ui*, *-itum*, comp. of *pro* and *habeo*, verb 2.

Percipit, pref. of *percipio*, *percepi*, *perceptum*, comp. of *per* and *capio*, verb 3.

Majorem, acc. of *major*, comparative deg. of *magnus*, agrees with *fructum*, acc. of *fructus*, *-ûs*, 4 maſc.

Opinor, *-atus ſum*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Relinquat, ſubj. [poten.] pref. of *relinquo*. *-liqui*, *-lictum*, comp. of *re* and *linquo*, verb 3.

Uxori, dat. of *uxor*, *uxoris*, 3 fem.

Ibis, fut. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, that makes *ibo*, *-is*, *-it*, in the fut.

Vindemiatum, 1 ſup. of *vindemio*, *-avi*, *-atum*, gov. of *ibis*, a verb of *motion*.

Accerſar, fut. paſſ. of *accerſor*, *accerſitus ſum*, verb 3.

Currunt, pref. pl. of *curro*, *cucurri*, *curſum*, verb 3.

Poſtremi, nom. pl. of *poſtremus*, *-a*, *-um*, ſuperl. deg. of *poſterus*, *poſterior*, *poſtremus*, agrees with *nos* underſtood.

AN

ANALYSIS,

OF THE

SECOND BOOK.

COLL. I. BOOK II.

AT at, ecce, nunc, undecl.
Eſtis, ind. preſ. 2 perſ. pl. of *ſum*.
Capti, nom. pl. maſc. of *captus, -a, -um*, participle of *capior*, agrees with *vos* underſtood.
Fatemini, ind. preſ. 2 perſon pl. of *fateor, faſſus ſum*, verb dep. 2.
Dicebamus, ind. preterimp. 1 perſ. pl. of *dico, -xi, -ctum*, verb 3.
Mala, acc. neut. pl. of *malus, -a, -um*, agrees with
Verba, acc. pl. of *verbum, -i*, 2 neut.
Mi, voc. ſing. maſc. of *meus, mea, meum*.
Noli, imper. of *nolo*, verb irreg. 3.
Garriebatis, ind. preterimp. 2 perſ. pl. of *garrio, -ivi, -itum*, verb 4 conj.
Jentaculo, abl. ſing. of *jentaculum, -i*, 2 neut.
Dederat, indic. preterpl. of *do*, agrees with nom. caſe
Famulus, -i, 2 maſc.
Malum, -i, 2 neut.
Fabulandi, gerund in *di* of *fabulor*, verb. dep. 1. governed of *tempus, temporis*, 3 neut.
Merenda, -æ, 1 fem. abl. governed of *à*.
Debet, ind. preſ. of *debeo, -ui, -itum*, verb 2.
Studiis, dat. plur. of *ſtudium, -ii*, 2 neut.
Præceptoribus, dat. pl. of *præceptor*, 3 maſc.
Præſcripſerunt, indic. preterp. plur. 3 perſon of *præſcribo, -pſi, -ptum*, verb 3, compounded of *præ* and *ſcribo*.
Dico, -xi, -ctum, verb 3.
Teſtamento, abl. of *teſtamentum, -i*, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.
Oportebit, fut. of *oportet, oportebat*, verb impersonal.
Ignoſce, imperat. of *ignoſco, -novi, -notum*, verb 3.
Prudentiores, comp. deg. of *prudens, prudentior*,

prudentior, *prudentiſſimus*. It is nom. pl. maſc. and agrees with *nos*.

Officium, *-ii*, 2 neut. acc. gov. of

Faciemus, fut. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3 conj.

Minuta, acc. pl. of *minutus*, *-a*, *um*, and agrees with *inteſtina*, ac. pl. of *inteſtinum*, *-i*, 2 neut.

Tanquam, couples like caſes between *vos* and *inteſtina*.

Diligat, ſubj. [potent.] preſ. 3 perſ. ſing. of *diligo*, *dilexi*, *dilectum*, verb 3.

Præmiolis, abl. pl. of *præmiolum*, *-i*, 2 neut.

Afficit, ſing. preſ. of *afficio*, comp. of *ad* and *facio*.

Scimus, ind. preſ. pl. 1 perſ. of *ſcio*, *ſcivi*, *ſcitum*, verb 4 conj.

Experimur, ſing. preſ. pl. 1 perſ. of *experior*, *expertus ſum*, verb 4.

Tacebis, fut. of *taceo*, *tacui*, *tacitum*, verb 2.

Lege, abl. of *lex*, *legis*, 3 fem.

Recidere, inf. of *recido*, *recidi*, *recaſum*, comp. of *re* and *cado*, v. 3.

Cavebimus, fut. of *caveo*, *-vi*, *cautum*, verb 2.

Chriſto favente, abl. abſolute. *Chriſtus*, *-i*, 2 maſc. *Favens*, *-entis*, particip. of *faveo*, verb 2.

COLL. II. BOOK II.

UBI, undecl.

Eſt, ind. preſ. 3 perſ. ſing. of *ſum*.

Tuus, *-a*, *-um*, adj. agrees with

Frater, *-tris*, 3 maſc.

Ivit, ind. preterper. of *eo*, verb 4.

Domum, acc. of *domus*, *-ûs*, and *-i*, fem.

Petitum, 1 ſup. of *peto*, *-ivi*, *petere*, verb 3.

Obſonio, abl. of *obſonium*, *-ii*, 2 neut. gov. of *opus*, adj. undecl.

Novit, ind. preterper. of *noſco*, *novi*, *notum*, verb 3.

Guloſos, acc. pl. maſc. of *guloſus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *vos*.

Devoratis, indic. preſ. pl. 2 perſ. of *devoro*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1.

Convictu, abl. of *convictus*, *ûs*, 4 maſc.

Datum fuerat, ind. preterpl. paſſ. of *do*.

Vocare, infin. of *voco*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1.

Agere, infin. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.

Diſcurrere, infin. of *diſcurro*, *-curri*, *-curſum*, comp. of *dis* and *curro*, verb 3.

Fallit, preſ. of *fallo*, *fefelli*, *falſum*, verb 3.

Mens, *mentis*, 3 fem.

Sine, imperat. of *ſino*, *ſivi*, *ſitum*, verb 3.

Videbis, fut. of *video*, *vidi*, *viſum*, verb 2.

Reſpondeat, pot. [ſubj.] preſ. of *reſpondeo*, *-di*, *-ſum*, verb 2.

COLL. III. BOOK II.

QUID, acc. neut. of *qui*, gov. of *dedit*.

Mater, *-tris*, 3 fem. nom. caſe to *dedit*, preterper. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*.

Merendam, acc. of *merenda*. *-æ*, 1 fem. governed of *in*.

Caro, gen. *carnis*, &c. 3 fem.

Qualis, *-le*, adj. agrees with *caro*, as do alſo the ſix words following:

Bubula, fem. of *bubulus*, *-a*, *-um*.

Salſi, fem. of *ſalſus*, *ſalſa*, *ſalſum*.
Recens, *recentis*, adj.
Salſa, fem. of *ſalſus*, *-a*, *-um*.
Pinguis, *-gue*, adj.
Macra, fem. of *macer*, *-cra*, *-crum*.
Malles, poten. imperf. of *malo*, *mavis*, *malui*, no ſup. verb irreg. 3.
Vitulinam, acc. fem. of *vitulinus*, *-a*, *-um*.
Vervecinam, acc. fem. of *vervecinus*, *-a*, *-um*, agrees with *carnem*.
Utraque, fem. of *uterque*, *utraque*, *utrumque*, gen. *utriuſque*, dat. *utrique*. It agrees with *caro*.
Hœdina, fem. of *hœdinus*, *-a*, *-um*, adj.
Sapit, ind. pref. of *ſapio*, *ſapivi* and *ſapui*, *ſapere*, no ſup. verb 3.
Aſſa, fem. of *aſſus*, *-a*, *-um*, adj.
Palatum, *-i*, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *habes*.
Sentio, *-ſenſi*, *ſentire*, *-ſenſum*, verb 4 conj.
Mentiendum, nom. ſing. neut. of *mentiendus -a*, *-um*, particip. of *mentior*, verb dep. 4 conj.
Mendacia, nom. pl. of *mendacium*, *-ii*, 2 neut.
Veritas, *-tatis*, 3 fem.
Loquens, *-entis*, part. of *loquor*, verb dep. 3.
Teſtatur, ind. pref. of *teſtor*, *-atus ſum*, verb dep. 1.
Veſcor, verb dep. 3, has no preter-per. gov. an abl. caſe.
Suillâ, abl. fem. *ſuillus*, *-a*, *-um*, agrees with *carne*, abl. of *caro*, underſtood.
Aſperſâ, abl. of *aſperſus*, *-a*, *-um*, particip of *aſpergor*, agrees with *carne* underſtood.
Sale, abl. of *ſal*, 3 maſc and neut.
Coctâ, abl. fem. of *coctus*, *-a*, *-um*, part. of *coquor*, verb paſſ. 3.
Genera, acc. pl. of *genus*, *generis*, 3 neut.
Opſoniorum, gen. pl. of *opſonium*, *-ii*, 2 neut.
Pauperes, acc. pl. of *pauper*, *pauperis*, adj. gov. of
Putas, indic. pref. of *puto*, *avi*, *atum*, verb 1.
Pane, abl. of *panis*, 3 maſc.
Saturitatem, acc. of *ſaturitas*, *-atis*, 3 fem.
Caritate, ablat. of *caritas*, *-atis*, 3 fem.
Prædicemus, imper. [potent.] of *prædico*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1 conj.
Miſereatur, ſubj. [potent.] pref. of *miſereor*, *miſertus ſum*, verb dep. 2, gov. a genitive.
Inopiæ, gen. of *inopia*, 1 fem. gov. of *miſereatur*.
Corda, acc. pl. of *cor*, *cordis*, 3 neut.
Spiritu, abl. of *ſpiritus*, *-ûs*, 4 maſc.

COLL. IV. BOOK II.

QUID, undecl.
Rides, ind. pref. of *rideo*, *-ſi*, *-ſum*, verb 2.
Neſcio, *-ivi*, *-ire*, *-itum*, verb 4.
Signum, *-i*, 2 neut.
Stultitiæ, genitive of *ſtultitia*, 1 fem.
Vocas indic. pref. of *voco*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1.
Stultum, acc. of *ſtultus*, *-a*, *-um*, agrees with *me*.
Argumentum, *-i*, 2 neut.
Ridendi, gerund in *di*, gov. of *cauſam*, acc. of *cauſa*, *-æ*, 1 fem.
Evolvas, ſubj. [potent.] pref. of *evolvo*, *evolvi*, *evolutum*, verb 3, comp. of *è* and *volvo*.
Catonem, acc. of *Cato*, *-onis*, 3 maſc.
Invenies, ind. fut. of *invenio*, *veni*, *-ventum*, comp. of *in* and *venio*, verb 4.
Quæris, ind. pref. of *quæro*, *-ſivi*, *-ſitum*, verb 3.
Negotium, *-ii*, 2 neut.
Rudimentis, abl. pl. of *rudimentum*, *-ti*, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.
Ediſcendum, acc. ſing. neut. of the particip. *ediſcendus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *aliquid*.
Fabulari, infin. of *fabulor*, v. dep. 1.

Dic, imper. of *dico*, verb 3.
Prudentia, -*æ*, 1 fem.
Simulare, infinitive of *ſimulo*, -*avi*, -*atum*, verb 1.
Loco, ablative of *locus*, -*i*, 2 maſculine. It has *loci* and *loca* in the plural.
Didiciſti, ind. preterper. of *diſco*, *didici*, no ſupines, verb 3.
Recordabar, ind. preterimp. of *recordor*, -*atus ſum*, verb dep. 1.
Inſpice, imperat. of *inſpicio*, -*ſpexi*, -*ſpectum*, verb 3.
Proponam, fut. of *propono*, -*poſui*, -*poſitum*, verb 3.
Quæſtionem, acc. of *quæſtio*, -*onis*, 3 fem.
Reſpondere, infin. of *reſpondeo*, -*di*, -*ſum*, verb 2.

COLL. V. BOOK II.

QUando, undecl.
Es, ind. preſ. of *ſum*.
Profecturus, -*a*, -*um*, part of *proficiſcor*, verb 3.
Domum, acc. of *domus*, -*mi*, *mûs*, fem.
Deo juvante, abl. abſolute. *Deus*, -*i*, 2 maſc. *Juvans*, -*antis*, part. of *juvo*, verb 1 conj.
Juſſit, preterper. of *jubeo*, *juſſi*, *juſſum*, verb 2.
Scripſit, preterper. of *ſcribo*, -*pſi*, -*ptum*, verb 3.
Superiore, ablat. of *ſuperior*, adj. comp. degree, and agrees with *hebdomade*, ablat. of *hebdomas*, -*adis*, 3 fem.
Accepiſti, preterperf. of *accipio*, -*cepi*, -*ceptum*, verb 3.
Literas, accuſ. of *literæ*, -*arum*, 1 fem.
Continebant, preterimp. of *contineo*, -*ui*, -*tentum*, comp. of *con* and *teneo*, verb 2.
Valere, infin. of *valeo*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb neut. 2.
Properas, indic. preſ. of *propero*, -*avi*, -*atum*, verb 1.
Vindemiatum, is firſt ſup. of *videmio*, -*avi*, -*atum*, to gather grapes, v. 1.
Accerſat, ſubj. [poten.] preſ. of *accerſo*, -*ſivi*, -*ſitum*, verb 3.
Vereor, *veritus ſum*, v. dep. 2 c.
Tace, imper. of *taceo*, *tacui*, *tacitum*, verb 2.
Stude, imperat. of *ſtudeo*, -*ui*, -*ere*, verb 2.
Vapules, ſubj. [potent.] preſ. of *vapulo*, verb neut. 1.
Curo, -*avi*, -*atum*, verb 1.
Teneo, *tenui*, *tentum*, verb 2.
Dicam, fut. of *dico*, -*xi*, -*ctum*, verb 3.
Notabit, fut. of *noto*, -*avi*, -*atum*, verb 1.
Mane, imperative of *maneo*, *manſi*, *manſum*, verb 2.
Memento, imperat. of *memini*, verb defective.
Intelligo, -*lexi*, -*lectum*, comp. of *inter* and *lego*, verb 3.
Recordare, imp. of *recordor*, verb dep. 1.

Nolit, ſubj. [poten.] preſ. of *nolo*, verb irreg. 3.
Gaudebit, fut. of *gaudeo*, *gaviſus ſum*, verb 2.
Conjunctionem, accuſ. of *conjunctio*, -*onis*, 3 fem. gov. of *propter*.
Colloquendo, gerund in *do* of *colloquor*, verb dep. 3.
Exercebimus, fut. of *exerceo*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2.
Conferemus, fut. of *confero*, verb irreg. 3.
Studiis, ablat. pl. of *ſtudium*, -*ii*, 2 neut. governed of *de*.
Exilio, or *exſilio*, -*is*, -*ui* and *ivi*, -*itum*, comp. of *ex* and *ſalio*, verb 4 conj.
Gaudio, abl. of *gaudium*, -*ii*, 2 neut.
Senties, fut. of *ſentio*, -*ſi*, -*ſum*, verb 4 conj.
Precemur, imperat. [poten.] preſ. of *precor*, verb dep. 1 conj.
Vertat, ſubj. [poten.] preſ. of *verto*, -*ti*, -*ſum*, verb 3 conj.
Dicta, *facta*, *conſilia*, accuſ. pl. of *dictum*, *factum*, *conſilium*, -*i*, 2 neut.
Nominis, gen. of *nomen*, 3 neut.
Mones, indic. preſ. of *moneo*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2.
Expedit, verb impersonal. *Expedit*, -*iebat*, -*vit*.

COL-

Coll. VI. Book II.

Nescis, indic. pres. of *nescio, -ivi, -itum*, verb 4.
Vetitum esse, infin. pret. of *vetor, -aris, -are, vetitus sum*, verb pass. 1 conj.
Loqui, infin. of *loquor, locutus sum*, verb dep. 3.
Submisse, undecl.
Inter, a prep. governing an accus.
Nos, acc. gov. of *inter*.
Inculcet, subj. [poten.] pres. of *inculco*, verb 1.
Cœperat, indic. preterplu. of *cœpi, -eram, -erim, -issem, -ero*, verb def.
Debuisti, preterper. of *debeo, debui, debitum*, verb 2.
Imitari, infin. of *imitor, -atus sum*, verb dep. 1.
Severior, compar. degree of *severus*, adj.
Vetat, ind. pres. of *veto, -ui, -itum, -are*, verb 1.
Delictum, -i, 2 neut.
Obediamus, subj. [poten.] pres. of *obedio, obedivi, obedire*, verb 4.
Parentibus, dat. pl. of *parens, -entis*, 3 masc. and fem. gov. of *obediamus*.
Præceptum, -i, 2 neut.
Decalogi, gen. of *decalogus*, 2 masc.
Patet, indic. pres. of *pateo, -ui*, no sup. verb 2.
Complectitur, ind. pres. of *complector, complexus sum*, verb dep. 3.
Magistratus, ûs, 4 masc. accus. pl. gov. of *complectitur*.
Subjecit, ind. preterper. of *subjicio, -jeci, -jectum*, comp. of *sub* and *jacio*, verb 3.
Malo, mavis, malui, malle, verb irreg. 3.
Consulere, infin. of *consulo, -ui, -ultum*, verb 3.
Majus, acc. neut. of *major*, comp. degree of *magnus*, agrees with *malum, mali*, 2 neut.
Contentionis, gen. of *contentio*, 3 fem.
Exiget, fut. of *exigo, exegi, exactum*, comp. of *ex* and *ago*, verb 3.
Rationes, accus. pl. of *ratio, -onis*, 3 fem.
Obliturum, acc. of *obliturus, -a, -um*, part. of *obliviscor*, verb dep. 3.

Coll. VII. Book II.

Quando, undecl.
Expectas, indic. pres. of *expecto*, verb 1.
Reditum, acc. of *reditus, -ûs*, 4 masc.
Patris, gen. of *pater*, 3 masc
Octavum, acc. masc. of *octavus, -a, um*, agrees with
Diem, accus. of *dies, diei*, gov. of *ad*.
Adventus, -ûs, 4 masc. nom. case to *ditabit*, fut. of *dito, ditavi, ditatum*, verb 1.
Ditior, ditius, gen. *ditioris*, compar. and *ditissimus*, superlat. of *dis, ditis*. It agrees with *ego*.
Reddes, fut. of *reddo, reddidi, redditum*, verb 3.
Accidere, infin. of *accido, accidi*, no supines, comp. of *ad* and *cado*, verb 3.
Ominari, infin. of *ominor, -atus sum*, verb dep. 1.
Clavum, acc. of *clavus, -i*, 2 masc.
Cessamus, ind. pres. of *cesso*, verb 1.
Admoves, ind. pres. of *admoneo, -ui, -itum*, verb 2.

COLL. VIII. BOOK II.

Scribis, ind. pres. of *scribo*, *-psi*, *-ptum*, verb 3.
Serio, undecl.
Ineptis, ind. pres. of *ineptio*, *-ivi*, *-tum*, verb 4.
Abuterer, poten. imperf. of *abutor*, *abusus sum*, *abuti*, verb dep. 3, comp. of *ab* and *utor*.
Tempore, ablat. of *tempus*, *-oris*, 3 neut. gov. of *abuterer*.
Vidi, preterper. of *video*, verb 2.
Adjumenta, plur. of *adjumentum*, *-i*, 2 neut.
Charta, *-æ*, 1 fem.
Atramentum, *-i*, 2 neut.
Penna, *-æ*, 1 fem.
Profluit, ind. pres. of *profluo*, *-fluxi*, *-fluxum*, comp. of *pro* and *fluo*, verb 3.
Pecunia, *-æ*, 1 fem.
Deerat, imperf. of *desum*.
Incidisti, preterperf. of *incido*, *-cidi*, *-casum*, verb 3, compounded of *in* and *cado*.
Proverbium, *-ii*, 2 neut.
Accepturum, acc. of *accepturus*, *-a*, *-um*, part.
Missurus, *-a*, *-um*, part. of *mitto*.
Venturus, *-a*, *-um*, part. of *venio*.
Mercatu, ablat. of *mercatus*, *-ûs*, 4 masc.
Beneficio, abl. of *beneficium*, *-ii*, 2 neut.
Accipe, imperat. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, verb 3.
Comparanda, acc. pl. neut. of *comparandus*, *-a*, *-um*.
Cernitur, ind. pres. of *cernor*, verb pass. 3.
Impellit, ind. pres. of *impello*, *-puli*, *-pellere*, *-pulsum*, compounded of *in* and *pello*, verb 3.
Charitas, *-atis*, 3 fem.
Effusa est, preterperf. of *effundor*, *effusus sum*, verb pass. 3, comp. of *ex* and *fundo*.
Cordibus, abl. pl. of *cor*, *cordis*, 3 neut.
Vis, gen. *vis*, acc. *vim*, abl. *vi*, plur. *vires*, 3 fem.
Omitte, imper. of *omitto*, *-si*, *-sum*, verb 3.
Cogitationem, accus. of *cogitatio*, *-onis*, 3 fem.
Impediat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *impedio*, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb 4.
Dormias, subj. [poten.] pres. of *dormio*, *dormivi*, *dormitum*, verb 4.
Aurem, acc. of *auris*, *-is*, 3 fem. gov. of *in*.
Precationem, acc. of *precatio*, *-onis*, 3 fem. gov. of *ad*.
Notemur, subj. pres. of *notor*, *notatus sum*, verb pass. 1 conj.
Adde, imperat. of *addo*, *addidi*, *addere*, *additum*, verb 3 conj.
Placet, *placebat*, *placuit*, verb impersonal, 2 conj.
Incœnati, nom. pl. of *incœnatus*, *-a*, *-um*, agrees with *nos* understood.
Cubitum, 1 sup. of *cumbo*, *cubui*, *cubitum*, verb 3.

COLL. IX. BOOK II.

Quotâ, ablat. fem. of *quotus*, *-ta*, *-tum*, agrees with *horâ*, (1 fem.) that betokeneth part of *time*.
Surrexisti, preterper. of *surgo*, *surrexi*, *-ectum*, verb 3.
Hodie, *paulo*, *ante*, undecl.
Quintam, acc. of *quintus*, *-a*, *-um*, agrees with *horam* understood.
Excitatum, 1 sup. of *excito*, verb 1, gov. of *ivisti*, preterperf. of *eo*, verb 4.
Pertinere, infin. of *pertineo*, verb 2.
Lecto, ablat. of *lectus*, *-i*, 2 masc. gov. of *è*.

Precatus

Precatus ſum, preterperf. of *precor*, verb dep. 1.
Ornavi, preterper. of *orno*, verb 1.
Curavi, preterper. of *curo*, verb 1.
Decet, *decebat*, *decuit*, verb impers. 2.
Retuli, preterper. of *refero*, verb irreg. 3.
Pergis, ind. preſ. of *pergo*, *-rexi*, *-rectum*, verb 3.
Juvit, preterper. of *juvo*, *juvas*, verb 1.
Derelinquet, fut. of *derelinquo*, *-liqui*, *-lictum*, verb 3.
Fruſtrabit, fut. of *fruſtro*, verb 1.
Didici, preterper. of *diſco*, verb 3.
Retinueris, ſubj. preterper. of *retineo*, *-ui*, *-tentum*, verb 2, comp. of *re* and *teneo*.
Homine, abl. of *homo*, gov. of *digna*, adj.
Sumpſit, preterper. of *ſumo*, *ſumpſi*, *ſumptum*, verb 3.
Proſequére, fut. of *proſequor*, *proſecutus ſum*, verb dep. 3.
Longiorem, acc. of *longior*, compar. degree of *longus*, agrees with *vitam*, acc. of *vita*, 1 fem.
Precare, imperat. of *precor*, verb dep. 1.
Contingat, ſubj. [poten.] preſ. of *contingo*, *contigi*, *contactum*, compound of *con* and *tango*, verb 3 conj.
Opere, abl. of *opus*, *operis*, 2 neut.
Monueris, ſub. preterper. of *moneo*, *monui*, *-itum*, verb 2 conj.

Coll. X. Book II.

Quando, undecl.
Repetes, fut. of *repeto*, *-ivi*, *-ere*, *-itum*, verb 3, comp. of *re* and *peto*.
Ludum, acc. of *ludus*, *ludi*, 2 maſc.
Literarium, acc. of *literarius*, *-a*, *-um*, agrees with *ludum*.
Neſcio, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb 4.
Credo, *-didi*, *-ditum*, verb 3.
Signi, gen. of *ſignum*, 2 neut. gov. of *ſatis*, adv.
Scientiâ, ablat. gov. of *opus*, adj. undecl.
Sacerdotes, nom. plur. of *ſacerdos*, *-dotis*, 3 com.
Contemnis, ind. preſ. of *contemno*, *-pſi*, *-ptum*, verb 3, comp. of *con* and *temno*.
Videor, *-eris*, *-ere*, *viſus ſum*, verb 2 conj.
Orta eſt, preterper. of *orior*, *ortus ſum*, *oriri*, verb dep. 4 conj. agrees with *injuria*, *-æ*, 1 fem.
Convitium, *-ii*, 2 neut.
Miſereor, *miſertus ſum*, verb dep. 2.
Tui, gen. of *tu*, and gov. of *miſereor*.
Parit, indic. preſ. of *pario*, *peperi*, *partum*, verb 3.
Lucrum, *-i*, 2 neut. and
Divitiæ, *-arum*, 1 fem. wants the ſing. and
Voluptas, *-atis*, 3 fem. are nom. c. to *pariunt*.
Felicitatem, acc. of *felicitas*, *-atis*, 3 fem. gov. of *pariunt*.
Exitio, dat. of *exitium*, *-ii*, 2 neut.
Nocent, indic. preſ. of *noceo*, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb 2, gov. a dative.
Poſſeſſio, *-onis*, 3 fem.
Virtus, *tutis*, 3 fem.
Cognitio, *-onis*, 3 fem.
Concionari, infin. of *concionor*, *-atus ſum*, verb dep. 1.
Conciones, acc. pl. of *concio*, *-onis*, 3 fem.
Obtundis, indic. preſ. of *obtundo*, *obtudi*, *obtuſum*, comp. of *ob* and *tundo*, verb 3.
Vis, ind. preſ. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.
Vale, imper. of *valeo*, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb 2.

COLL. XI. BOOK II.

EUGE, undecl.
Audivi, preterper. of *audio*, verb 4.
Sororem, acc. of *ſoror*, *-oris*, 3 fem.
Tuam, acc. ſing. fem. of *tuus*, *-a*, *-um*, adj.
Nupſiſſe, infin. pret. of *nubo*, *nupſi* and *nupta ſum*, verb 3
Maritus, *-i*, 2 maſc.
Civis, *-is*, 3 com.
Lugdunenſis, *-enſe*, adj. agrees with *civis*.
Progenitus, *-a*, *-um*, particip. paſſ. of *progignor*, verb 3.
Parentibus, abl. pl. of *parens*, *-entis*, 3 com.
Dives, *divitis*, adj.
Moratus, *-a*, *-um*, nom. ſing. maſc. and agrees with
Adoleſcens, *-entis*, 3 com.
Doctiſſimus, *-a*, *-um*, ſurperl. degree of *doctus*.
Amantiſſimus, *-a*, *-um*, ſuperl. degree of *amans*.
Cultor, *-oris*, 3 maſc.
Obſervator, *-oris*, 3 maſc.
Religionis, gen. of *religio*, 3 fem.
Titulos, acc. pl. of *titulus*, *-i*, 2 maſc. gov. of *narras*, ind. preſ. of *narro*, verb 1.
Nacta eſt, ind. preterper. of *nanciſcor*, *-eris*, *-re*, *nactus ſum*, verb dep. 3.
Virum, acc. of *vir*, *viri*, 2 maſc.
Profectum eſſe, infin. pret. of *proficiſcor*, *profectus ſum*, *proficiſci*, verb dep. 3.
Inſtituta eſt, ind. preterper. of *inſtituor*, *-eris*, *-re*, *inſtitutus ſum*, verb paſſ. 3.
Revocant, ind. preſ. of *revoco*, verb 1, agrees with
Negotia, nom. pl. of *negotium*, 2 neut.
Salutem, acc. of *ſalus*, *-utis*, 3 fem.
Nuptæ, dat. of *nupta*, *nuptæ*, 1 fem.
Gratulari, infin. of *gratulor*, *-atus ſum*, verb dep. 1.
Conjugium, *-ii*, 2 neut.

COLL. XII. BOOK II.

CUR undecl.
Rides, ind. preſ. of *rideo*, *-ſi*, *-ſum*, verb 2.
Solus, *-a*, *-um*, gen. *-lius*, dat. *-li*, agrees with *tu*.
Refert, *referebat*, *retulit*, v. imperſ.
Tuâ, ablat. gov. of *refert*.
Suſpicio, *-onis*, 3 fem. nom. caſe to *orta eſt*, preterper. of *orior*, verb dep. 4.
Pejor, *pejus*, gen. *-joris*, comp. degree of *malus*.
Intelligo, *-lexi*, *-lectum*, verb 3 conj.
Cogitat, ind. preſ. of *cogito*, verb 1.
Cujuſcunque, gen. of *quicunque*.
Accipio, *-cepi*, *-ceptum*, comp. of *ad* and *capio*, verb 3.
Admonitionem, acc. of *admonitio*, 3. fem.
Partem, acc. of *pars*, *partis*, 3 fem.
Moneo, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb 2.
Mors, *mortis*, 3 fem.
Aptiſſima, nom. ſing. fem. of *aptiſſimus*, *-a*, *-um*, ſuperl. degree of *aptus*.
Timidis, dative plur. of *timidus*, *-a*, *-um*.
Morali, abl. ſing. neut. of *moralis*, *-le*, agrees with
Carmine, ablat. of *carmen*, *-inis*, 3 neut.
Memini, indic. preterperfect, a verb defective.
Conſulo, *conſului*, *conſultum*, verb 3.

COLL. XIII. BOOK II.

QUID, acc. neut. ſing. of *qui*, governed of *Ais*, verb def. ind. preſ. ſing. 2 perſ.

Scalpello, abl. of *ſcalpellum*, *-i*, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.

Quod, accuſ. ſing. neut. of *qui*, agrees in number and gender with *ſcalpello*, and is gov. in accuſ. of *emeram*, ind. preterplu. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb 3.

Abſuit, ind. preterperf. of *abſum*.

Perdideram, ind. preterpl. of *perdo*, *-didi*, *-dtum*, verb 3 conj.

Accidit, ind. preterperf. of *accido*, *accidi*, no ſupines, comp. of *ad* and *cado*, verb 3 conj.

Redirem, ſubj. [poten.] imperf. of *redeo*, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb 4.

Exciderat, ind. preterplu. of *excido*, *excidi*, no ſupines, comp. of *ex* and *cado*, verb 3 conj.

Reliqueram, ind. preterpl. of *relinquo*, *reliqui*, *relictum*, comp. of *re* and *linquo*, verb 3.

Recuperâſti, for *recuperaviſti*, ind. preterperf. of *recupero*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1.

Affixeram, ind. preterplu. of *affigo*, *-fixi*, *-fixum*, comp. of *ad* and *figo*, verb 3.

Valvis, dat. of *valvæ*, *-arum*, 1 fem. It wants ſing.

Claſſis, gen. of *claſſis*, *-is*, 3 fem.

Retulit, ind. preterper. of *refero*, verb irreg. 3.

Reperiunt, ind. preſ. of *reperio*, *reperi*, *-ire*, *repertum*, comp. of *re* and *pario*, verb 3, but its compounds are 4 conj.

Reſtituent, future of *reſtituo*, *-ui*, *-utum*, comp. of *re* and *ſtatuo*, verb 3.

Pretii, gen. of *pretium*, 2 neut.

Præcipitur, ind. preſ. paſſ. of *præcipio*, *præceptus ſum*, comp. of *præ* and *capio*, verb 3.

Species, *-ei*, 5 fem.

Furti, gen. of *furtum*, 2 neut.

Poſſidere, infin. of *poſſideo*, *-edi*, *-ſſum*, verb 2.

Invenerat, ind. preterplu. of *invenio*, verb 4.

Sextantem, acc. of *ſextans*, *-antis*, 3 maſc.

Nuces, acc. pl. of *nux*, *nucis*, 3 f.

Aliquot, invariable.

Juglandes, acc. pl. of *juglans*, *-andis*, 3 fem.

Perdidiſſes, ſubj. [poten.] preterplu. of *perdo*, *perdidi*, *-ditum*, v. 3.

Moleſtiâ, abl. of *moleſtia*, *-æ*, 1 f. gov. of *ſine*.

Urgere, infin. of *urgeo*, *urſi*, no ſupines, verb 2.

Tenebris, abl. pl. of *tenebræ*, *-arum*, 1 fem. gov. of *ab*.

Verſati ſumus, indic. preterper. and *verſamur*, indic. preſ. pl. 1 perſ. of *verſor*, *-aris*, *-ri*, *-atus ſum*, verb paſſ. 1 conj.

Pareamus, ſubj. [potent.] preſ. of *pareo*, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb 2.

Concionatoribus, abl. plur. of *concionator*, *-oris*, 3 maſc. gov. of *à*.

Miniſtris, abl. pl. of *miniſter*, *-ſtri*, 2 maſc.

Amiſſio, *-onis*, 3 fem.

Laus, *laudis*, 3 fem.

Actio, *-onis*, 3 fem.

COLL. XIV. BOOK II.

NON, undecl.
Videris, ind. pref. ſing. of *videor*, *viſus ſum*, verb 2 conj.
Mihi, dat. of *ego*.
Nimis, undecl.
Occupatus, *-a*, *-um*, particip. of *occupor*, verb 1.
Exacuas, ſubj. [poten.] pref. of *exacuo*, *-ui*, *-utum*, compounded of *ex* and *acuo*, verb 3.
Lævigavi, ind. preterperf. of *lævigo*, verb 1.
Reſcidi, ind. preterperf. of *reſcindo*, *-ſcidi*, *-ſciſſum*, compounded of *re* and *ſcindo*, verb 3.
Detraxi, ind. preterper. of *detrabo*, *-xi*, *-ctum*, compounded of *de* and *trabo*, verb 3.
Offendo, imper. of *offendo*, *-di*, *-ſum*, and *-tum*, verb 3.
Scribendum, a gerund in *dum* of *ſcribo*, *-pſi*, *-ptum*, verb 3, gov. of *ad*.
Nôſti, for *noviſti*, preterp. of *noſco*, *novi*, *notum*, verb 3 conj.
Caule, abl. of *caulis*, *-is*, 3 maſc.
Amplo, *firmo*, *nitido*, are abl. ſing. maſc. of *-us*, *-a*, *-um*, and agree with *caule*.
Gaudeo, *-es*, *gavisus ſum*, verb neut. paſſ. 2.
Mercatores, nom. plur. of *mercator*, *-oris*, 3 maſc.
Oppidi, gen. of *oppidum*, 2 neut.
Vendunt, ind. pref. of *vendo*, *-didi*, *-ditum*, verb 3.
Pluris, gen. of *plus*, governed of *vendunt*.
Audent, ind. pref. of *audeo*, *-es*, *ausus ſum*, *audere*, verb 2 conj.
Conſuetudo, *-dinis*, 3 fem.
Mentiantur, ſubj. [poten.] pref. of *mentior*, *mentitus ſum*, verb dep. 4.
Expediero, for *expedivero*, fut. perf. of *expedio*, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb 4.
Aſpice, imperat. of *aſpicio*, *aſpexi*, *aſpectum*, verb 3.
Inviſere, infin. of *inviſo*, *-viſi*, *-viſum*, verb 3.
Miſſionem, acc. of *miſſio*, *-onis*, 3 fem. governed of *paſi*.
Uſum, acc. of *uſus*, *-ûs*, 4 maſc. governed of *in*.
Fallor, *-eris*, *-re*, *falſus ſum*, verb paſſ. 3.
Parcas, ſubj. [pot.] pref. of *parco*, *peperci*, and *parſi*, no ſupines, verb 3. But *peperci* makes *parcitum*, and *parſi* makes *parſum*, according to the *Oxford* Annot.
Labori, dat. of *labor*, 3 maſc. and governed of *parcas*.
Me, abl. of *ego*, and gov. of
Utere, imperat. of *utor*, *-teris*, *uſus ſum*, verb dep. 3.

COLL. XV. BOOK II.

Quantum, accuſ. ſing. neut. of *quantus, -a, -um*, adj. gov. of *habes*.
Pecuniæ, gen. of *pecunia*, 1 fem. governed of *quantum*.
Habes, indic. preſ. of *habeo, -ui, -itum*, verb 2.
Semiſſe, abl. of *ſemis, -iſſis*, 3 maſc. gov. of *cum*.
Reddam, fut. of *reddo, -didi, -ditum*, verb 3.
Aſſueſcere, infin. of *aſſueſco, aſſuevi* and *aſſuetus ſum, aſſuetum*, verb 3. Yet *ſuetus, pranſus, potus, cœnatus*, are rather nouns.
Pendere, infin. of *pendeo, pependi, penſum*, verb 2.
Auxilio, ablat. of *auxilium, -ii*, 2 neut. gov. of *ſine*.
Miror, -aris, -re, -atus ſum, verb dep. 1.
Tranſiens, -entis, particip. of *tranſeo*.
Cunctabitur, fut. of *cunctor, -aris, -re, -atus ſum*, verb dep. 1.

COLL. XVI. BOOK II.

Quot, adject. invariable, agrees with
Annos, accuſ. plur. of *annus, -i*, 2 maſc. gov. of *habes*. indic. preſ. of *habeo, -ui, -itum*, verb 2 conj.
Tredecim, adj. invar. acc. pl. and agrees with *annos*.
Accepi, preterper. of *accipio, -cepi, -ceptum*, comp. of *ad* and *capio*, verb 3.
Matre, abl. of *mater, -tris*, 3 fem. gov. of *à*.
Deeſt, ind. preſ. of *deſum*.
Ratio, -onis, 3 fem.
Promptu, abl. of *promtus, -ûs*, 4 maſc. gov. of *in*.
Quotum, acc. ſing maſc. of *quotus, -a, -um*, agrees with *annum*.
Miraris, indic. preſ. of *miror*, verb dep. 1.
Doctum, accuſ. of *doctus, -a, -um*, and *diligentem*, acc. of *diligens, -entis*, adj. and agrees with
Pædagogum, acc. of *Pædagogus, -i*, 2 maſc.
Effert, indic. preſ. of *effero, extuli, elatum*, comp. of *ex* and *fero*, verb irreg 3.
Declarandi, gerund in *di* of *declaro*, verb 1, governed of
Cauſâ, 1 fem.
Audemus, ind. preſ. of *audeo, auſus ſum*, verb 2.
Vocari, infin. paſſ. of *vocor*, verb 1 conj.
Famuli, nom. plur. of *famulus, -i*, 2 maſc.
Ancillæ, nom. plur. of *ancilla, -æ*, 1 fem.
Sermone, ablat. of *ſermo, -onis*, 3 maſc. gov. of
Utimur, indic. preſ. pl. 1 perſ. of *utor, uſus ſum*, verb dep. 3.
Dono, abl. of *donum, -i*, 2 neut.
Erudiendos, accuſ. pl. maſc. of *erudiendus, -a, -um*, part. of *erudior*, verb 4.
Cœleſti, dat. of *cœleſtis, -e*, and agrees with
Patri, dative of *pater, -tris*, 3 maſc.
Catalogum, acc. of *catalogus, -i*, 2 maſc.
Recitari, infin. paſſive of *recitor*, verb 1.
Feſtinemus, potent. [imperat.] preſ. of *feſtino, -avi, -atum*, verb 1.

COLL. XVII. BOOK II.

Quid, undecl.
Es, ind. pref. 2 perſ. ſing. of *ſum*.
Triſtis, *-e*, adjective, agrees with *tu* underſtood.
Ludovice, voc. of *Ludovicus*, *-i*, 2 maſc.
Ægroto, *ægrotavi*, verb neut. 1 conj.
Morbi, gen. of *morbus*, *-i*, 2 maſc. gov. of *quid* neut. of *qui*.
Dolet, ind. pref. of *doleo*, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb 2.
Caput, *capitis*, 3 neut.
Pars, *partis*, 3 fem.
Nomen, *nominis*, 3 neut.
Vertex, *-icis*, 3 maſc.
Sinciput, *-pitis*, 3 neut.
Occiput, *-pitis*, 3 neut.
Quieſce, imperat. of *quieſco*, *-evi*, *-etum*, verb 3.
Remedium, *-ii*, 2 neut.
Præſentius, neut. of *præſentior*, comp. degree of *præſens*.
Doloribus, dat. pl. of *dolor*, *-oris*, 3 maſc.
Quietem, acc. of *quies*, *-etis*, 3 fem.
Facilius, neut. of *facilior*, comp. deg. of *facilis*.
Nocebit, fut. of *noceo*, *nocui*, *nocitum*, verb 2.
Experiri, infin. of *experior*, *-pertus ſum*, verb dep. 4.
Sinet, fut. of *ſino*, *ſivi*, *ſitum*, verb 3.
Periculum, *-i*, 2 neut.
Conſilium, *-ii*, 2 neut.
Sapis, ind. pref. of *ſapio*, *-ui* and *ivi*, verb neut. 3.
Reſtat, ind. pref. of *reſto*, *reſtiti*, *-ſtare*, *-ſtatum*, verb 1.
Impetranda, nom. ſing. fem. of *impetrandus*, *-da*, *-dum*, participle, agrees with
Venia, *-æ*, 1 fem.
Adi, imperat. of *adeo*, verb 4.
Scis, indic. pref. of *ſcio*, *ſcivi*, *ſcitum*, verb. 4.
Fefellerunt, indic. preterper. pl. 3 perſon of *fallo*, *fefelli*, *falſum*, verb 3.
Ito, imper. of *eo*, verb 4.
Meditare, imperative of *meditor*, *-atus ſum*, verb. dep. 1.
Hæſites, ſubj. [poten.] pref. of *hæſito*, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1 conj.
Accedam, fut. of *accedo*, *acceſſi*, *acceſſum*, verb 3, compounded of *ad* and *cedo*.
Imparatus, *-a*, *-um*, agrees with *ego* underſtood.

COLL. XVIII. BOOK II.

Ades, ind. pref. 2 perſ. ſing. of *adſum*.
Mihi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *ades*.
Optatus, *-a*, *-um*, part. and agrees with *tu*.
Timothee, voc. of *Timotheus*, *-i*, 2 maſc.
Quærebam, indic. imperf. of *quæro*, *quæſivi*, *quæſitum*, verb 3.
Aliquem, acc. ſing. maſc. of *aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquid*, governed of *quærebam*.
Vellet, poten. imperf. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3.
Certare, infin. of *certo*, *certavi*, *-atum*, verb 1.
Omnes, nom. plur. maſc. of *omnis*, *omne*, adj.
Currunt, ind. pref. of *curro*, *cucurri*, *curſum*, verb 3.
Certamen, *-inis*, 3 neut. governed of *ad*.
Luſûs, gen. of *luſus*, 4 maſc.
Malim, poten. pref. of *malo*, *-ui*, no ſup. verb irreg. 3.

Con-

Contendere, infin. of *contendo*, *-di*, *-ſum* and *-tum*, verb 3.
Repetendis, abl. fem. plur. of *repetendus*, *-a*, *um*, particip. agrees with *epiſtolis*. abl. pl. of *epiſtola*, *-æ*, 1 fem.
Ciceronis, gen. of *Cicero*, 3 maſc.
Catone, abl. of *Cato*, *-onis*, 3 maſc.
Moralium, gen. pl. of *moralis*, *-le*, adj. and agrees with
Diſtichorum, gen. pl. of *diſtichon*, *-chi*, 2 neut.
Ludendum, nom. ſing. neut. of *ludendus*, *-a*, *-um*.
Exerceamus poten. [ſubj.] preſ. of *exerceo*, *-ui*, *-itum*, verb 2, compounded of *ex* and *arceo*.
Valetudinem, acc. of *valetudo*, *-dinis*, 3 fem. gov. of *ad*.
Judicem, acc. of *judex*, *judicis*, 3 com.
Sequitur, ind. preſ. of *ſequor*, *ſecutus ſum*, verb dep. 3.
Vicibus, ablat. pl. of *vicis*, which wants nom. and voc. ſing. *Vicis*, *viem*, *vice*, plur. *vices*, *vicibus*, are the caſes chiefly in uſe.
Erretis, ſubj. [potent.] preſent of *erro*, verb 1.
Adjutor, *-oris*, 3 maſc.
Lapſus, *-ûs*, 4 maſc. acc. pl. gov. of *notabo*, fut. of *noto*, verb 1.
Adjudicabit, fut. of *adjudico*, verb 1 conj.
Teſtis, *-is*, 3 com.
Vultis, ind. preſ. pl. 2 perſ. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3.
Hæſitationes, acc. pl. of *hæſitatio*, *-onis*, 3 fem.
Date, imperat. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.
Manum, acc. of *manus*, *-ûs*, 4 fem. gov. of *in*.
Obſervare, infin. of *obſervo*, verb 1.
Incipiam, fut. of *incipio*, *incepi*, *inceptum*, comp. of *in* and *capio*, verb 3.
Provocatus es, indic. preterper. 2 perſ. ſing. of *provocor*, verb paſſ. 1 conj.
Cave, imperat. of *cavco*, *-vi*, *cautum*

COLL. XIX. BOOK II.

GRatulor, *-aris*, *-re*, *-atus ſum*, verb dep. 1.
Tibi, dat. of *tu*.
Reditum, accuſ. of *reditus*, *-ûs*, 4 maſc.
Machardæ, voc. of *Machardus*, *-i*, 2 maſc.
Quando, undeclined.
Rediſti, for *redivi ſti*, preterper. of *redeo*, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb 4.
Rure, abl. of *rus*, *ruris*. 3 n.
Meridiem, acc. of *meridies*, *-ei*, 5 maſc. gov. of *poſt*.
Duxerat, indic. preterplu. of *duco*, *duxi*, *ductum*, verb 3.
Tolutario, ablat. ſing. maſc. of *tolutarius*, *-a*, *-um*, agrees with *equo*, abl. of *equus*, *-i*, 2 maſc.
Pedibus, ablat. pl. of *pes*, *pedis*, 3 maſc. governed of *à*.
Labor, *-oris*, 3 maſc.
Itineris, gen. of *iter*, 3 neut.
Via, *-æ*, 1 fem.
Reditio, *-onis*, 3 fem.
Urbem, acc. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem.
Eques, *-itis*, com. gend.
Diſtat, ind. preſ. of *diſto*, *-as*, *-ſtiti*, *-are* verb 1, agrees with nom. caſe *villa*, *-æ*, 1 fem.
Millibus, abl. of *millare*, *-is*, 3 n.
Promiſſi, gen. of *promiſſum*, *-i*, 2 neut. governed of *memor*, *memoris*, adj.
Uvarum, gen. pl. of *uva*, *uvæ*, 1 fem.
Quaſillum, *-i*, 2 neut.
Poteram, indic. imperf. of *poſſum*, verb irreg.
Corpuſculi, gen. of *corpuſculum*, *-i*, 2 neut.
Apportâſſem, for *apportaviſſem*, pot. [ſubj.] preterplu. of *apporto*, verb 1, compounded of *ad* and *porto*.
Onus, *oneris*, 3 neut.

Aſini,

Aſini, gen. of *aſinus*, 2 maſc.
Deſideravimus, indic. preterperf. of *deſidero*, verb 1.
Reliquit, ind. preterperf. of *relinquo*, *reliqui*, *relictum*, verb 3.
Corbe, ablat. of *corbis*, *-is*, 3 maſc. or fem. gov. of
Onuſtus, *-a*, *-um*, adj.
Optata, acc. plur. neut. of *optatus*, *-a*, *-um*, part.
Videbis, fut. of *video*, *viſi*, *viſum*, verb 2.
Integrum, acc. ſing. neut. of *integer*, *-gra*, *-grum*, agrees with *quaſillum*.
Cupiebam, imperf. of *cupio*, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb 3.
Salutatum, 1 ſup. of *ſaluto*, verb 1.
Chariſſimam, acc. ſing. fem. of *chariſſimus*, *-a*, *-um*, ſuperl. degree of *charus*, and agrees with
Matrem, accuſ. of *mater*, *-tris*, 3 fem.

COLL. XX. BOOK II.

Accepi, preterperf. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, comp. of *ad* and *capio*, verb 3 conj.
Pecuniam, accuſ. of *pecunia*, *-æ*, 1 fem.
Patre, abl. of *pater*, *patris*, 3 m. gov. of *à*.
Hodie, *ſi*, *forte*, undecl.
Liberalitate, ablat. of *liberalitas*, *-atis*, 3 fem. gov. of *pro*.
Offers, ind. preſ. of *offero*, comp. of *ob* and *fero*.
Beneficium, *-ii*, 2 neut.
Provocâſti, for *provocaviſti*, indic. preterper. of *provoco*, verb 1.
Commemoratione, abl. of *commemoratio*, *-onis*, 3 fem. gov. of *digna*, adj.
Profectum eſt, preterper. of *proficiſcor*, verb dep. 3, agrees with n. caſe *quod*, neut. of *qui*, whoſe antecedent is *beneficium*.
Voluntate, ablat. of *voluntas*, *-atis*, 3 fem. gov. of *ab*.
Expenderemus, ſubj. [optat.] imperf. of *expendo*, *-pendi*, *-penſum*, comp. of *ex* and *pendo*, *pependi*, *-ſum*, verb 3.
Cogitatione, abl. of *cogitatio*, *-onis*, 3 fem. gov. of *in*.
Neceſſe, undecl.
Benignitatem, accuſ. of *benignitas*, *-atis*, 3 fem. gov. of *experiri*, infin. of *experior*, *expertus ſum*, verb dep. 4.

COLL. XXI. BOOK II.

Venit, ind. preterper. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4 conj. agrees with n. caſe *pater*, *patris*, 3 maſc.
Hodiernum, acc. of *hodiernus*, *-a*, *-um*, agrees with
Mercatum, acc. of *mercatus*, *-i*, 2 maſc. or *mercatum*, *-i*, 2 neut. or *mercatus*, *-ûs*, 4 maſc. gov. of *ad*.
Convenit, preterperf. of *convenio*, comp. of *con* and *venio*, verb 4.
Hodie, *mane*, *quum*, *adhuc*, undecl.
Surgerem, ſubj. [potent.] imperf. of *ſurgo*, *ſurrexi*, *ſurrectum*, verb 3.
Petiſti, for *petiviſti*, preterper. of *peto*, *-ivi*, *-itum*, verb 3.
Numeravit, preterper. of *numero*, verb 1.
Obſecro, *-avi*, *-atum*, verb 1.
Committere, infin. of *committo*, *-miſi*, *-miſſum*, comp. of *con* and *mitto*, verb 3.
Novit, preterper. of *noſco*, verb 3.
Frugi, adj. undecl.
Diſpenſatorem, acc. of *diſpenſator*, *-oris*, 3 maſc.

Reddo,

Reddo, *-didi*, *-ditum*, verb 3.
Teruncium, *-ii*, 2 neut. gov. of *ad*.
Impetraviſti, preterper. of *impetro*, verb 1.
Mitem, accuſ. of *mitis*, *-e*, adj. agrees with *parentem*, acc. of *parens*, *-entis*, 3 com.
Emam, fut. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb 3.
Eges, ind. preſ. of *egeo*, *egui*, *egere*, verb 2.
Juvat, indic. preſ. of *juvo*, *-vi*, *-tum*, verb 1.
Urbem, acc. of *urbs*, *-bis*, 3 fem.
Venturum, acc. of *venturus*, *-a*, *-um*, part. of *venio*, agrees with *patrem* underſtood.
Octobris, gen. of *October*, 3 maſc.

F I N I S.